



**THE REVELATION**  
**TIMELINE**  
**REVEALED**

**REVEALING THE GAPS BETWEEN  
THE MOUNTAIN PEAKS**

**LOIS BLAIS SCHUREK**



**THE REVELATION**

**TIMELINE**

**REVEALED**

**Including**

**Revelation Chronologically**

**Arranged**

# The Revelation Timeline Revealed

**INCLUDING**

## **Revelation Chronologically Arranged**

“The Book of Revelation” Understood

Self-published

October 5, 2019 by Lois Blais Schurek

All rights reserved

*Cover Illustration and Design by:*

Corrisa Schurek- [medigital@shaw.ca](mailto:medigital@shaw.ca)

<b>Chapters</b>		<b>Page #</b>
INTRODUCTION		10
TERMS		13
<b>Chapter 1 - Revelation 20</b>		16
	The 1000-Year Reign of Christ	16
	Signs Preceding the 1000 Years	16
	Raised to Life	18
	Royal Priests	20
	Signs Following the 1000 Years	21
	The Dragon Bound then Loosed	22
<b>Chapter 2 - 1 &amp; 2 John</b>		25
	Antichrist Spirit	25
<b>Chapter 3 - Daniel 7</b>		29
	Daniel's Dream	29
	Four Beasts	30
	The Little Horn	31
	The Rise of the Little Horn	33
	Beast #1 - Seven Heads, Ten Horns	39
	Beast #2 - Introduced	41
	Daniel 7 and Revelation 13 Compared	42
<b>TABLE - Daniel 7 Beast - Rev 13 Beast #1</b>		43
	We Win!	44
	War	46
	Daniel 8 - Little Horn or Roman Empire?	50
<b>Table - Little Horn, Daniel 8, &amp; Revelation Beasts #1 and #2</b>		51
<b>Chapter 4 - Revelation 13</b>		52
	Three Beasts Identified	52
<b>Table - Revelation Beast #1, Beast #2 &amp; the Dragon</b>		56
	The Two Witnesses	57

	Revelation 11:1-7	59
	Beast #2	65
	False Prophet	69
<b>Chapter 5 - Revelation 14</b>		72
	Flying Angel Proclaiming the Gospel	72
<b>Table - Revelation Chapter 14 - 6 Angels</b>		74
	144,000	77
<b>Chapter 6 - Revelation 15 &amp; 16</b>		81
	Seven Last Plagues	81
<b>Chapter 7 - Revelation 18 &amp; 19</b>		83
	The Fall of Babylon	83
	The Lake of Fire	85
<b>Chapter 8 - Matthew 24</b>		88
	Big Pressure	88
	Three Questions	90
	Question #1	92
	Question #2	92
	Question #3	94
	Sun & Moon Darkened, Stars Fall, & Heavens Shaken	98
	The Seven Seals	100
<b>Chapter 9 - Revelation 17</b>		104
	Woman on the Beast	104
	Ten Horns - Part One	110
	Ten Horns - Part Two	114
	Description of the Harlot	115
<b>Chapter 10 - Mark of the Beast</b>		119
	Do not be Deceived	120
<b>Chapter 11 - The Rapture of the Saints</b>		123
	Caught Up	123

<b>Table - Rapture Scriptures</b>	125
The Restrainer	128
<b>Chapter 12 - Day of The Lord (God)</b>	133
The Day of God	133
The Day of the Lord - Wrath or Godly Judgement?	135
A Thief in the Night	140
<b>Chapter 13 - The Final Judgment</b>	144
<b>Chapter 14 - A New Heaven and a New Earth</b>	149
<b>CHAPTER 15 - Time of the End</b>	153
Daniel 8:17	154
Daniel 11:35 & 40	157
Daniel 12:4 & 9	158
<b>Chapter 16 - Phrases Denoting “Periods of Days”</b>	161
70 weeks	161
Abomination of Desolation	164
<b>Table - Denoting Periods of Time</b>	167
1290 Days	168
2300 Days	169
Time, Times, and an Half & 1290 Days	169
The Woman and the Dragon	172
1335 Days	174
<b>Table - Completed Time Line</b>	175-176
<b>Table - Scriptures and Events plus Seals, Trumpets &amp; Vials</b>	177-179
When will Punishment Occur?	179
<b>Conclusion</b>	182
<b>Revelation Chronologically Arranged</b>	186
Revelation 1:1-20 - Greetings to the Churches	187
Revelation 2:1-29 - Ephesus, Smyrna, Pergamum, Thyatira	187
Revelation 3:1-22 - Sardis, Philadelphia, Laodicea	189

Revelation 4:1-11 - The Throne in Heaven	190
Revelation 5:1-14 - The Book with 7 seals	191
Revelation 6:1-11 - Seals #1, #2, #3, #4 & #5	191
Revelation 14:6-8 - Babylon Falls	192
Revelation 18:1-24 - Babylon is Fallen	192
Revelation 17:1-7 - The Judgement of the Whore	194
Revelation 12:7-12 - War in Heaven	194
Revelation 13:1-18 - Beasts #1 & #2	194
Revelation 14:9-13 - Warning not to take Mark of the Beast	195
Revelation 19:1-21 - Beast & False Prophet - Lake of Fire	195
Revelation 20:1-3 - Dragon Bound 1000 years	197
Revelation 7:1-17 - Saints Saved, 144000 (12 Tribes) Sealed	197
Revelation 20:4-6 - Martyrs Reign with Christ 1000 Years	198
Revelation 14:1-5 - 144000 First Fruits follow Jesus 1000 yrs	198
Revelation 11:1-6 - Ministry of the 2 Witnesses	198
Revelation 8:2-13 - Trumpets #1-#4	199
Revelation 11:7-14 - 2 witnesses killed	199
Revelation 20:7-10 - Dragon released after the 1000 Years	200
Revelation 12:1-6 - The Woman and the Dragon	200
Revelation 17:7-11 - Mystery - The Dragon and the Woman	200
Revelation 9:1-12 - Trumpert #5	201
Revelation 17:12-18 - The 10 Horns join the Dragon	201
Revelation 12:13-17 - Dragon persecute the Woman/Saints	201
Revelation 6:12-17 - Seal #6	202
Revelation 8:1 - Seal #7	202
Revelation 15:1-8 - 7 Plagues	202
Revelation 16:1-21 - 1-7 Bowls of Wrath	203
Revelation 9:13-21 - 6th Trumpet	204
Revelation 10:1-11 - The Angel and the Small Scroll	204



	Revelation 14:14-20 - The Harvest of the Earth		205
	Revelation 11:15-19 - 7th Trumpet		205
	Revelation 20:11-15 - Final Judgement		205
	Revelation 21:1-27 - The New Heaven and a New Earth		206
	Revelation 22:1-21 - River of Life		207
	<b>Back Cover</b>		208

# Introduction

*We* are told in *Daniel 12:4* *But you, Daniel, shut up the words and seal the book, until the time of the end. Many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall increase.*  
ESV

I believe, the “time of the end” for the gentile age has arrived. Many times I have searched for a comprehensive timeline stating all the major prophetic events pertaining to the book of Revelation. I wanted all the events in order so I could check current events against them. Would you like to have a Revelation timeline that would allow you this opportunity? I intend to reveal such a timeline. In “The Revelation Timeline Revealed” you will discover two amazing timelines on pages 175-179. Simply copy them and begin making notes in the margins. These timelines will allow you to reference the scriptures and events in the book of Revelation quickly and easily.

Please give this book a chance. I understand some of the insights presented may not align with the traditional way the book of Revelation is taught, however, they do align perfectly with the Holy Scriptures. For many years my heart's desire has been to see the mysteries of the book of Revelation revealed. God is beginning to open the eyes of so many believers who have been diligent to search the scriptures and to watch for His return.

Some Christians do not believe the book of Revelation is to be understood literally. They say it is an allegory. If that is true, why would God conceal these event yet connect them in such a meaningfully way? The timeline developed in this book is not conventional, but it will be thorough. It is not my intention to expound or prove individual topics, but rather to connect these topics using scripture, weaving the books of Daniel, Matthew and Revelation, into an amazing timeline. Too many of the current timelines are

incomplete. They omit parts of scripture that do not line up with their understanding of prophecy...I will not do that. Even if I have not been given a complete revelation, I will address the event. Perhaps time will reveal to you what I was not able to see at this point in history.

I have heard many people, including preachers, connect verses in the Bible creating an idea or concept, that does not exist in scripture. One example that comes to mind is the concept of “tribulation saints”. They believe all the Christians will be raptured before the great tribulation. They insist the saints mentioned in the book of Revelation came to salvation during the great tribulation period. The phrase “tribulation saints” or the implication that the saints referred to in the book of Revelation came to salvation on their own during the great tribulation period, does not exist in the word of God; what does exist is the fact that saints are alive during the tribulation period. I have no doubt that many borderline Christians will make a choice to follow Jesus during this time of immense spiritual pressure. The fact remains there is not one scripture to suggest these saints came to Christ during the tribulation period after the rest of the believers had been raptured.

The rapture of the saints is a concept that, although clearly found in the Scriptures, has zero verses connecting it before the great tribulation period. In fact, there are zero scriptures connecting it either before, during, or after the great tribulation. Amazingly the Bible does reveal when the rapture will occur!!! We have been given enough information to decipher and decode the mysteries in the book of Revelation. By the end of this book, you will find a complete timeline of events that clearly exist in the Scriptures.

You will quickly discover, follow, and understand the timeline from Daniel to Revelation. I believe this timeline will assist all believers seeking to understand end-time prophecies. In order to do this, we must first define and agree upon the terms used when describing characters and events. The confusion surrounding terms has caused many problems within the body of Christ. One such example would be the term antichrist. It is often used to describe a man when scriptures teach it is a spirit or system of spirits. Another term we should keep in mind is the word “beast.” It is used with multiple meanings to describe a variety of entities or beings, from those in heaven to those opposing all that is of God. I will clarify which beast is being discussed by adding additional descriptive words.

I am eager to begin our journey into the end time Scriptures to explore what they reveal to us about when these major events will begin to take place. Some terms will need to be defined and agreed upon so you can understand what I am sharing. I am listing them below for you to use as a convenient reference guide. This book will be readily understood when we agree with the meanings the Bible has assigned these words. We will explore the connections between the characters in each event, as well as the events themselves. We will watch to see if there is any additional information before, or after the verse we are studying. We will also watch to see if Scripture uses multiple words to describe one character or event. Once we have investigated the terms and events and have developed a good understanding of them, we can create a timeline of events and characters with our findings. My goals are to remove the confusion surrounding end time events, to stir up a love for prophecy within you, and to shed light on how close we are to the fulfillment of many of these end times scriptures. After our timeline is complete, I will arrange the book of Revelation in chronological order from our timeline for your reading enjoyment.

*Revelation 22:6-7, 6 And he said to me, These words are trustworthy and true. And the Lord, the God of the spirits of the prophets, has sent his angel to show his servants what must soon take place. 7 And behold, I am coming soon. **Blessed is the one who keeps the words of the prophecy of this book.** **ESV** (Emphasis Mine)*

*Revelation 22:10-21 10 And he said to me, **Do not seal up the words of the prophecy** of this book, for the time is near. 11 Let the evildoer still do evil, and the filthy still be filthy, and the righteous still do right, and the holy still be holy. 12 Behold, I am coming soon, **bringing my recompense with me, to repay each one for what he has done.** 13 I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end. 14 Blessed are those who wash their robes, so that they may have the right to the tree of life and that they may enter the city by the gates. 15 Outside are the dogs and sorcerers and the sexually immoral and murderers and idolaters, and everyone who loves and practices falsehood. 16 **I, Jesus, have sent my angel to testify to you about these things for the churches.** I am the root and the descendant of David, the bright morning star. 17 The Spirit and the Bride say, "Come." And let the one who hears say, "Come." And let the one who is thirsty come; let the one who desires take the water of life without price. 18 **I warn everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book: if anyone adds to them, God will add to him the plagues described in this book, 19 and if anyone takes away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God will take away his share in the tree of life and in the holy city, which are described in this book.** 20*

*He who testifies to these things says, "Surely I am coming soon." Amen. Come, Lord Jesus! 21 The grace of the Lord Jesus be with all. Amen. ESV (Emphasis Mine)*

The book of Revelation contains two often overlooked insights. First, the book of Revelation was written to the churches, and second, the words contained within its pages are not sealed; therefore, we can understand them. My prayer is that all who read this book will be able to do just that. God wants His body to know and understand His prophecies in the book of Revelation. Why? Because we will be here during the time of their fulfillment, in fact, believers will be on earth almost to the very end.

Lastly, there is a strict warning given to all who knowingly add or take away from these prophecies. We are warned not to manipulate scriptures by adding to them, thus making them imply something they never intended to say, or by taking away from the prophecies by leaving out verses or parts of verses. The book of Revelation contains a description of plagues that are created and designed for the Dragon and his followers. Yet we are told, those who knowingly add or subtract from the book of Revelation will have the wrath of God poured out on them. His wrath is the seven last plagues in the book of Revelation. By the end of this book, you will have a complete timeline that meets these criteria in God's word by neither adding or taking away from the book of Revelation.

It is easy to dismiss things we do not understand, or things we have been taught to understand differently. Change is difficult, but as Revelation knowledge is revealed, we must choose to move with that knowledge.

## **TERMS**

**A Thousand Years** - Also called the millennium, is a 1000-year period of time, where Yahusha/Jesus will rule and reign from Jerusalem and is after the great tribulation period.

**Great Tribulation** - A set period on earth when the beast and the false prophet will rule the world and demand all receive his mark and worship him. During this period, the saints will be killed for their faith in God if they do not worship the beast.

**Beast** - is the word used to describe the physical nature of the being or entity who will rule the world, demanding all receive his mark and worship him during the great tribulation period.

**The Iniquity Force** - is the nature that was endowed into Adam when he fell - satan's nature.

**Antichrist** - is an opponent of the Messiah, instead of the anointed one. It should be noted this is not a name and should not be used as one. It is, however, the spirit/nature that is in the earth and is opposing all that is of God.

**Little Horn** - is the term used by Daniel to describe the beast leader at the end of the fourth beast kingdom, also known as the Roman Empire, or the end of the Gentile kingdom.

**Revelation Beast #1** - is the same as the Little Horn in Daniel 7.

**The Beast** - Name/title of the 1st Beast in Revelation 13

**The False Prophet** - Name/title of the 2nd Beast in Revelation 13

**The Dragon** - Name/title of the Revelation 20 beast

**Gentile Nations** - is any nation not obeying the commandments of YHVH/ God and not following the Torah or the Tanakh.

**Gentile Period or Gentile Age** - A time when Gentiles rule Jerusalem.

**YHVH** - God

**Yahuah** - God

**Yah** - God

**Yahusha** - Jesus

**OT** - Old Testament

**NT** - New Testament

**Zionist** - Jews who believe in the Talmud and Zohar plus its many laws rather than a belief in the Old Testament as their sole authority

A word of explanation, I have mainly used Strong's Exhaustive Concordance to supply Greek and Hebrew meaning for words. These explanation will begin with a "G" for Greek or and "H" for Hebrew. An example might look like **dragon** G1404 or **Rise** - H6966. Three other concordances I have taken information from are Brown-Driver-Briggs abbreviated as BDB, Thayer's and Ancient Hebrew. Unless otherwise specified all definitions will be from Strong's.

I must acknowledge that the Holy Spirit has been my guide through this process, without Him this book would not have been written. I also want to thank my husband, Dave, for allowing me many quiet hours to study. A huge gratitude of thanks and appreciation for all the time and effort my brother Loyal has put into proof-reading this for me, without his help this book would not be as grammatically complete as it is. Lastly, I want to thank all of you for taking a chance on an unknown author and buying this book. Every penny of the proceeds from the sale of this book will go to two missions I love and support in Mexico.

God Bless as you study His Word.

Lois

*Proverbs 29:25 The fear of man bringeth a  
snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD  
shall be safe.*

# Chapter 1 Revelation 20

## The 1000-Year Reign of Christ

There is a specific period in the future history of humanity, called the Millennium, which is a period also known as “the thousand year reign of Jesus Christ.” Let us start our research with the phrase “a thousand years,” because it is from this starting point that we will construct our timeline. The phrase, a thousand years, has two meanings. Once we have discovered these meanings, we will begin our task of creating a timeline by placing this then adding other events. The phrase a thousand years is used seven times in the Bible, of which three verses containing that phrase speak of “time” as it relates to God. Two examples are:

*Psalms 90:4 For a thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday... Or 2 Peter 3:8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. KJV.*

These verses show us how God counts time. The term a thousand years, as written in the book of Revelation, is used differently. It is used to describe one specific period in our history with a duration of 1000 years. Four times we find this phrase used and all four uses are found in the 20th chapter of Revelation.

## Signs Preceding the 1000 Years

*Rev 20:4 Then I saw thrones, and they sat on them, and judgment was given to them. And I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded because of their testimony of Jesus and because of the word of God, and those who had not worshiped the beast or his image, and had not received the mark on their forehead and on their hand; and they came to life and reigned with Christ for a **thousand years**. NASB (Emphasis mine)*



After reading the above verse, we can establish several key points on our timeline. First, we see a judgment is happening. John begins this verse with a vision of thrones, and judgment being given to those who sit on the thrones. At this point, we do not know what this judgment is, so let's keep this in mind as we proceed, to see if we can determine this later. Next, we learn of a specific group of people who have been beheaded for their love and service to Jesus. They come to life. It is only this group of people who come to life and rule with Christ for 1000 years, not all the dead saints of time past. The Bible is very clear, only those who lose their lives for the testimony of Jesus, and those who do not worship the beast, his image, or receive his mark come to life. Beheadings had all but disappeared by the early 1900s. Since the twenty-first century, the number of beheadings has risen dramatically. This increase in beheadings signals the times in which we now live and may indicate the end is near. Let's see if we can find more indicators showing us we are nearing the end of the Gentile age.

Equally as important as the rise in the numbers of beheadings worldwide, is the reason for these beheadings. Revelation 20:4 records the reason for these killings. It is both the refusal to take the mark of the beast and the refusal to worship the beast. True believers will refuse to worship the beast or his image. Their refusal to obey the beast means they will not deny Christ. Their actions are critically important. The fact that they will not take the mark of the beast, places these believers in the great tribulation period and sets this period of tribulation before the millennial kingdom, the second event we will put on our timeline.

During the great tribulation, all will be required to receive the mark of the beast, the number of his name, or his name, on either their right hand or forehead. The purpose of this mark is two-fold: it will allow the holder the right to buy or sell, and it will prove their total allegiance to the beast. I believe, the Beast will take control of the world economy during his rise to power. His hatred for Jesus and His followers will be the reason for the mark. It will separate the faithful followers of Christ from the deceived followers of the Beast. This mark is not just a stamp one can take secretly, allowing you to buy food. No, it will only be given to the proven faithful of the Beast. The recipients of this mark will need to deny Christ and wholeheartedly follow the counterfeit messiah.

Today we are hearing of more and more beheadings, but can we attribute these murders to the Beast, thus placing him on the earth? No, not

actually and not according to Revelation 20:4. God's faithful will not deny him even at the threat of death, which certainly describes those being killed today. Keep in mind, in the tribulation period, the saints will be given the option to take "the mark of the beast" and live, or refuse the mark and die. Today, saints are being martyred in many countries. They are being required to denounce Jesus or die, but we have yet to see "the mark of the beast" be implemented. This beast has not yet fully risen to power, although the spirit of the beast system is alive and working hard to prepare for his arrival. We will discuss "the beast" more in-depth, further in this book. Having said that, the saints currently being murdered all over the earth, are part of the "time of sorrows" which precedes the great tribulation period. They could be the saints pictured in the fifth seal who are crying out to YHVH/God, while the "fellow servants" pictured in verse 11 below are the great tribulation saints. These two groups complete the number of saints to be killed, making way for the return of the true messiah, Yahusha/Jesus.

*Revelation 6:9-11 9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the Word of YAHUAH, and for the testimony which they held: 10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O YAHUAH, holy and true, do you not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? 11 And white robes were given unto everyone of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow servants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled. KJV (emphasis min)*

## **Raised to Life**

*R*evelation 20:4 has one more important detail. These martyred saints

come to life. This resurrection is not a complete resurrection of all the dead Christians. As stated earlier it is a partial resurrection of the dead saints. The living saints are not raptured at this time. This resurrection is a reward, or a special event, for those who stay faithful to Christ during the great tribulation. They are granted an "early privilege" or a "reward" for their ability to stay true to the word of God, and not deny their faith, even when facing death. Jesus will raise these faithful martyred servants from their graves, and they will be privileged with the task of ruling and reigning with Christ for 1000 years. What an amazing reward! I must also make mention that this cannot be a reference to the pre-tribulation rapture theory as taught by many churches today. Why? Because it happens after the Beast has risen to power, and after the saints have given their lives for Jesus and

been martyred for their faith. Revelation 20 makes no mention of the resurrection of the living, which is definitely part of the pre-tribulation theory. The resurrection of the living saints will come at the end of the beast's time to rule on earth. The period in which "the Beast" will rule the earth is often called the "great tribulation" period. The term great tribulation is used three times in the Bible. Let's look at these verses for a minute.

*Matthew 24:21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. KJV*

*Revelation 2:22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. KJV*

*Revelation 7:14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, these are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. KJV*

In Rev. 7:14 we are shown the saints who have come out of this time of great tribulation, and have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. This can only be accomplished if the book of Revelation is understood literally. Revelation makes it clear there is a period of great tribulation coming upon the whole earth. In Matthew 24 the whole chapter is a discussion between Jesus and his disciples about the end of the age.

*Mat. 24:15 Therefore when you see the abomination of desolation which was spoken of through Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place (let the reader understand). KJV*

This verse is identifying "the Beast" we referred to earlier in Rev. 20:4 as the Daniel 7 beast foretold, who would arrive on the world scene at the end of the Gentile age and desecrate the temple. Daniel uses adjectives that describe his actions on earth rather than his name. Finding no other passages in Scripture using the phrase "great tribulation," we can identify this term and use it from here on in to describe a time when the beast will require humanity to take his mark and worship him. These martyred tribulation saints are brought to life, and they will rule and reign with Jesus during the "thousand years" or the "millennial" period.

**1000 years** - is also called the millennium, is a 1000-year period of time, where Yahusha will rule and reign from Jerusalem and is after the great tribulation period.

**Great Tribulation** - A set period on earth when the beast and the false prophet will rule the world and demand all receive his mark and worship him. During this period, the saints will be killed for their faith in God if they do not worship the beast.

## Royal Priests

*Revelation 20:6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on*

*such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years. KJV*

Believers in Christ are referred to as priests many times in the Bible; however, Revelations 20:6 tells us a bit more about these “millennial priests.” For the sacrifices of their lives, they have a part in the first resurrection. The fact that the Bible calls this “the first” resurrection tells us there is another resurrection yet to come. It is during the final resurrection, we find all the dead saints are raised to life then joined by the living saints. This event is known as “the rapture.” We will discuss this a bit further on as well, but for now back to our verse. We are told these priests of God cannot die again, which means they have glorified bodies and will not be subject to the second death. They will be priests of God and Jesus, while they reign with him for 1000 years!

*In 1 Peter 2:6-10 we read this: 6 Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded. 7 Unto you therefore which believe he is precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner, 8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed. 9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light: 10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy. KJV*

I believe this passage reveals the generation that will be martyred. Verse seven tells us Jesus is precious to these believers, so valuable to them

they are willing to give up their lives for him, and in verse 6 we read they will not be confounded. A better word choice for the word confounded would have been the word “disgraced.” Death will not be a disgrace for these martyrs, no matter what it looks like on earth. They will be faithful, perhaps even enduring ridicule and shame for the name of Yahusha/Jesus. They are a specific generation, the last generation. Their martyrdom qualifies them to be a royal priesthood called out of the extreme darkness and into his marvellous light because their death occurs during the “wrath of the Little Horn,” also known as the “great tribulation” period. This period in history will be the spiritually darkest time ever recorded. In verse ten we learn they were not “a” people; then they become “the” people of God. Why were they not a people? We are told they are from all tribes and peoples, which while on earth did not receive mercy, but rather received death at the hand of the beast and his followers. After their death, they do obtain the mercy of God, not only do they receive God’s mercy; they rule with him during His millennial kingdom. They are called a “royal” priesthood, and they will show forth the praises of God forever.

## Signs Following the 1000 Years

*Revelation 20:5-6. 5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection. 6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years. KJV*

Revelations 20:5, because this resurrection is called the first resurrection, the word “first” indicates there is a second resurrection for the rest of humanity. I firmly believe there is a final resurrection sometime after the completion of the 1000 years and after the Dragon has been loosed. I also do not believe the rapture of the church will happen before the great tribulation period begins, or during it, or directly after it. Some believers have jokingly called it “pan-trib,” citing “it will all pan out in the end.” Oddly enough the pan group appears to be the closest to the truth, as the rapture of the church will happen near the end of the world.

## The Dragon Bound then Loosed

*B*ack to our timeline. We have established that the beast will rule the earth before the 1000-year millennial reign of Christ. So where is the Dragon/devil during these 1000 years?

*Rev 20:2-3,7 2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, 3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season. 7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison. KJV*

These three verses show us God's plan for the Dragon before and after the 1000 years. He will be bound before, and he must be loosed after the 1000 years. Again, this is very significant to our timeline. It is also important to note "the Dragon" is not the same as "the beast" during the tribulation. They are separate entities which we will discover a little later.

We have touched on many terms not yet discussed in detail. It is time to take a more in-depth look at the scriptures that pertain to The Little Horn, the Mark of the Beast, The Beast, and the Great Tribulation period, but before we do, we need to define the Biblical terms for God's eternal enemy. Ready!

**Dragon** *drakōn (drak'-own) from G1404 Probably from an alternate form of derkomai (to look); a fabulous kind of serpent (perhaps as supposed to fascinate): - dragon. Total KJV Occurrences: 13*

**Serpent** *ophis (of'-is) from G3700 (through the idea of sharpness of vision); a snake, figuratively (as a type of sly cunning) an artful malicious person, especially Satan: - serpent. Total KJV Occurrences: 14.*

**The Devil** *diabolos (dee-ab'-ol-os) From G1225; a traducer; specifically Satan (compare [H7854]): - false accuser, devil, slanderer. Total KJV Occurrences: 38*

**Satan** *Satanas (sat-an-as') - Of Chaldee origin corresponding to G4566 (with the definite article affixed); the accuser, that is, the devil: - Satan. Total KJV Occurrences: 36*

You can see from the “occurrences” listed above that all these terms refer to the same being, God’s eternal enemy. For the purpose of this book, and because we are so familiar with the words “devil” and “satan,” I have chosen to use the word “Dragon,” when referring to the Revelation 20 beast. It is the term the Bible uses to describe his character during the final period allotted to him to rule the earth. Using the term “the Dragon” will help clarify who we are talking about and when this entity will be on the earth as we advance in our study. I will also not be capitalizing any of the other terms used to describe this evil end time being as I do not want to give him glory and do not believe they are his real names. They are more like attributes or physical characteristics.

**Dragon** - The name of the Revelation 20 beast, bound before the 1000-year millennia and released after its completion.

I hope you enjoyed the first chapter in this book. We have laid some groundwork and discovered the truth about the millennial period, the Dragon, the great tribulation, and the first resurrection, as they pertain to our timeline. One thing I hope stood out to you was the two “Dragon bookends,” at either end of the millennial period. These bookends signal the end is near for the Dragon, and he knows it. He will have 1000 years to stew and scheme before he is released. I also hope you took note of the reward given to all who stand firm in their faith in Jesus during the great tribulation period just before the millennia begins. These faithful followers will receive the greatest reward because they gave their lives for the sake of Christ. As we have read, their death will not be seen as a disgrace, not in their Saviour and Lord’s eyes.

Their reward awaits them!

Let’s begin by placing what we have learned in the first section of our timeline. There is no guessing needed on our part. Revelation 20 has made the placement of these events very simple.

I hope you are ready!

## Timeline for End Time Events

<b>The Great Tribulation Beast #1</b>	<b>Dragon Bound</b>	<b>Partial Resurrection</b>	<b>1000 Years</b>	<b>Dragon Loosed</b>
Time of great tribulation for the saints. Believers will be martyred	The Dragon also called the devil, the old serpent, and satan is bound in the bottomless pit	Martyred (beheaded) believers return to earth with Christ	1000-year reign of Christ	The Dragon also called the devil, the old serpent, and satan is loosed from the bottomless pit
Rev. 20:4	Rev. 20:2	Rev 20:4	Rev. 20:4	Rev. 20:7-8
	1000 years	1000 years	1000 years	A little season



# Chapter 2 1 & 2 John

## Antichrist Spirit

The term “antichrist” is commonly used by the church to describe the evil leader reigning during the great tribulation period. In the entire Bible, there are only four verses which contain the word antichrist. According to Revelation 20:4 this leader is called “the beast,” and in Revelation 20:2 another evil world leader is called “the Dragon.” They are never called “the antichrist,” not even once in the whole book of Revelation or the Bible for that fact.

*Rev.20:2,4. 2 And he laid hold on the **dragon**, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, 4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given to them, and the souls of those who have been beheaded because of the testimony of Jesus, and because of the word of God, and who did not bow before the **beast**, nor his image, and did not receive the mark upon their forehead and upon their hand, and they did live and reign with Christ the thousand years; YLT (emphasis mine)*

Let’s explore the meaning of the word “antichrist” to see if we can clear up the wrong definition assigned to this word by the church today.

In Revelation 20 verse 4, we learn the beast: 1) demands worship at the threat of death, and 2) all followers of the beast will receive his mark. Let’s take a look at the word “antichrist” to see how it is used in the Bible and if we can we link the antichrist to the beast mentioned in Revelation 20:4. Is there any information in the Bible, which we can use, to determine if the term antichrist should be applied to the beast or if the word antichrist is even a proper name?

*1 John 2:18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time. KJV (emphasis mine)*

1 John 2:22 *Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son. KJV (emphasis mine)*

1 John 4:3 *And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world. KJV (emphasis mine)*

2 John 1:7 *For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist. KJV*

Not once in the above four verses was the word antichrist capitalized. It is, therefore, not a name of a being or a person. In all four verses, the term antichrist is defined in *Strong's G500* and can mean — *the opponent of the Messiah: or instead of the anointed one and has been translated into one word — the antichrist*. When you refer back a few paragraphs, you can see all the meanings for the words used to describe the beast ruling the earth just before Christ returns. None of our definitions match *Strong's G500 translated as the antichrist*. The meaning for the word beast is a fabulous kind of serpent — dragon, a snake, figuratively, an artful malicious person, especially Satan: — serpent, specifically Satan - false accuser, devil, slanderer, the accuser, that is, the devil: - Satan.

When we compare the definitions, they do not appear to be the same. The meanings for the word beast, for the most part, describe the lack of humanity or godly traits in this entity. While the meaning of the word antichrist describes a spiritual attitude or force, which is against Christ. Since the term beast implies a physical presence on the earth, and the term antichrist seems to be representing the iniquity force currently present on the earth, they appear not to be the same.

1 John 4:3 clearly describes this aspect - *the antichrist, which ye heard that it doth come, and now in the world it is already. KJV*

This verse states the antichrist did come and now is already in the world. If the antichrist was a person in the world when John wrote 1 John, then he is not the person that will be killing the saints in the future before the return of Jesus Christ. However, the spirit of the Dragon is in the world now and was also in the world back then. The spirit of the Dragon is what opposed Jesus at the cross, and what opposes us today. This verse perfectly describes our present generation. During the great tribulation, the Dragon will enter the man called the Little Horn or beast #1 and after the millennium the Dragon himself will be on the earth for a short period.

1 John 2:18 Little youths, **it is the last hour**; and even as ye heard that **the antichrist doth come**, even **now antichrists have become many**—whence we know that it is the last hour. YLT (emphases mine).

It is the last hour, and there are many antichrists in the world. So many, it is hard to figure out who is who, and who is doing what. Today deception abounds, in religion, business, government, even in the personal lives of so many people and because of this great darkness, we know we are living in the last hour.

According to 2 John 2:17 the antichrist will lead many astray. He will not only lead many astray; it says, “**many**” will come — *For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist. NKJ*

The above scripture leaves no doubt that, “the” antichrist is not “the” beast mentioned in Revelation 20:4 demanding worship and implementing the mark. The antichrist is, however, the spirit/nature that drives this beast; it is the spirit/nature that has driven every evil leader and every evil world empire to date.

I want to give credit to Dr. Michael K. Lake for teaching me the phrase “the iniquity force.” Let’s add a few more terms to our list.

**Beast** - is the word used to describe the physical nature of the being or entity who will rule the world, demanding all receive his mark and worship him during the great tribulation period.

**The Iniquity Force** - is the nature that was endowed into Adam when he fell - satan’s nature.

**Antichrist** - is an *opponent of the Messiah, or instead of the anointed one*. It should be noted this is not a name and should not be used as one. It is, however, the spirit/nature that is on the earth and is opposing all that is of God.

The “iniquity force” is the driving force used on the earth and would describe the exact nature of the antichrist, which is an opponent to the Messiah. The spirit of antichrist is the exact force that is trying to take the place of the anointed one today.

Since the term antichrist is not the name of a person, I would suggest that this is not the beast but rather the driving force/the iniquity force that will bring about the physical manifestation of the beast just before the return of Christ.

Why would I split hairs over this seemingly minor detail? Because many Christians assign the actions of beasts #1 and #2, plus the actions of the Dragon to "the antichrist," thus somehow rolling them all into one being. When this is done, it becomes difficult to sort out the roles of each of these three entities as the Bible describes them for us. Confusion is allowed to enter and muddy the waters. My goal will be to separate these beings by using the biblical name assigned to each of them, then describe their actions so we can see that they do have separate unique rolls to play during the end times.

# Chapter 3 Daniel 7

*We* must depart from the book of Revelation for a bit to gain valuable information and insight from the fascinating chapter seven of Daniel. Within its pages, we will discover that Daniel has had a disturbing dream which includes four beasts and a Little Horn. As we work through this material, we will discover the meaning of these beasts and how they mirror the beasts described in Revelation 13. We will watch the Little Horn's meteoric rise to fame, the destruction of three of his contemporaries, and we will discover where he fits on our timeline. I am so excited about this chapter; let's get started!

## Daniel's Dream

*O*ur first goal will be to discover if the four great beasts depicted in

Daniel's dream are the same as the first or second beasts noted in the book of Revelation. Much commentary has been written on who the four beasts in Daniel's dream are, with the consensus being the first fulfillment for these beasts were four earthly kingdoms: The first earthly kingdom is that of the Babylonian Empire, the second being the Mido-Persian Empire, the third being the Grecian Empire, and the final being the Roman Empire. I will not be adding to this discussion in this book; if you wish to, you can research this topic on your own. For our timeline, it is enough to say Jerusalem was captured by Babylon, the first beast in the dream, and until today the Hebrew people have not regained control of their promised city, Jerusalem. YHVH/God warned his children that rebellion against him and his commandments, by the worshipping of other gods, would lead to their captivity. Rebel they did and their captivity followed shortly thereafter. YHVH did make provision for them, however, He promised that he would one day return to deliver them. Their deliverance would happen when they had had enough of their sin, the pain and the death brought through the

instrument of the “Little Horn.” When their sorrow has reached its peak, they will, once again, cry out to him in repentance, and he will save them.

*2 Chronicles 7:14 If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will **heal their land**. KJV (Emphasis mine)*

*Jeremiah 18:6-8. 6 O house of Israel, cannot I do with you as this potter? saith the LORD. Behold, as the clay is in the potter's hand, so are ye in mine hand, O house of Israel. 7 At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy it; 8 If that nation, against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them. KJV.*

It is also safe to say Daniel’s dream is nearing completion. All four of these empires were ruled by men who have come and gone. The fourth empire, the Roman Empire, while not being ruled by just one or two kings, has been ruled by many kings and leaders, who are still in control of Jerusalem today. Out of this last beast/empire will rise the ten horns plus a Little Horn, who is very significant and will help us sort out the biblical timeline we are crafting. We now stand at the point in history where humanity will most likely see the rise of the Little Horn, which will be the second fulfilment of Daniels’s dream. Perhaps we are watching him right now, as he maneuvers to remove the three horns. Who knows? It is tough to tell, but once we see him rip out the three horns (kings with no real kingdoms, and who are no doubt ruling the world from behind the scenes), we will know the period called “the great tribulation” is underway. Many believe we are nearing the end of that fourth empire. We will soon explore to see if the Little Horn in Daniel 7 can be linked to beast #1 or #2 in Revelation 13 but first, let’s look at our Daniel 7 beast in a bit more detail.

## Four Beasts

*Who* or what are the four beasts Daniel saw? For that answer let’s skip ahead a few verses.

*Dan 7:16 I came near unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this. So he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.*

*Dan 7:17 **These great beasts, which are four, are four kings, which shall arise out of the earth.** KJV (emphasis mine)*

When the Bible gives us an interpretation, especially when it is in the same chapter, it is best to use it. Therefore, we have just discovered that verse 17 defines who or what the lion, the bear, the leopard, and the 4th beast are. They are kings that rise out of the earth or earthly kingdoms recorded in history for us. Does the term “rise out of the earth” have any specific meaning we need to know? Let’s search the words in Hebrew to determine their true meaning.

*Rise - H6966 (BDB) - Means: to arise, stand, to arise from, to come on the scene (figuratively), to arise (out of inaction), to stand, to endure*

*Out of - H4481(BDB) - Means: from, by, by reason of, at, more than, out of (of place), as a result of, according to, beyond, more than (in comparisons)*

*Earth - H772 BDB) - Means: earth, world, or ground*

I would like us to consider one more word and this is the word “great,” which is used in the phrase great beasts in the above verse 17

*Great - H7260 (BDB) - Means: great (adjective), great (figuratively of power), captain, chief (noun)*

When we combine the meanings of these four words, we get the sense that the four beasts are potent leaders, that stand or arise, and come on the scene. Thus, they rise from out of their places, or according to their seats on the earth, and take their position on the world scene. The Little Horn will fulfill this definition completely. He will ascend to power and greatness that exceeds all other leaders before him. When he rises, he will take his place on the world scene and rule the world remarkably different from how it has ever been ruled.

## **The Little Horn**

*T*he phrase “Little Horn” is only mentioned twice in the whole Bible, of

which both verses are in the book of Daniel, and both events are recorded in the dream Daniel had.

*Dan 7:8 I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things. KJV (emphasis mine)*

*Dan 8:9 And out of one of **them** came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant land. YLT (emphasis mine)*

The word “them” in Daniel 7:8, is referring to the ten horns on the head of the fourth beast. These horns must in some way resemble the Little Horn as they are all given the same description, i.e. “horn.” It would seem reasonable to assume they are strong military, political or financial people competing for power on the world stage and their share of the world’s wealth. The utter defeat of three of these horns clinches the power of the Little Horn, and gives him authority over the remaining seven horns. Inevitably this action leads into the final act of the Gentile kingdom, which is often mistakenly called, the reign of the antichrist. More correctly it should be called “the reign of the Little Horn” or the reign of the Revelation 13 beasts #1 & #2. You will learn more about them soon. The reign of the Little Horn is also mistaken for the wrath of God, which I will prove false in the coming chapters.

I believe when the term antichrist is used to describe an end-time beast or beasts, it leads to much confusion regarding the understanding of prophetic scriptures. The use of this term has allowed preachers and teachers to blur the lines between the end-time beasts and the separate and distinct roles they play. The misuse of the term antichrist has allowed them to join verses together that should not be linked, thus forming conclusions not stated in the Word of God. God has assigned distinctly different roles for these beasts to play. He has even assigned different times to punish them! As we have already learned some of the beasts will rise before the millennium while others will rise after it; therefore, using one collective term to describe three separate and distinctive beasts is a grave error, but I digressed. I have already dealt with the term antichrist, and we have discovered it to be the principle evil spirit, also known as the “iniquity force” so there is no need for further discussion.

Interestingly, the term antichrist, has not been used in the Scriptures up to the book of Daniel, and will not be used until the end of the New Testament. God has written vast amounts of the prophetic scripture without the use of this term. It is beneficial for us to use the terms the Bible assigns for each beast. God has chosen three different terms, one for each beast for a reason. Using the correct term clears up any confusion we may be experiencing. For example, when I say, “the Little



Horn” you will know I am referring to the Daniel 7 beast. Or when I say, “the Beast” or “the False Prophet” you will know I am referring to the Revelation 13 beast #1 & #2, or when I say, “the Dragon” you will know I am referring to the Revelation 20 beast. These terms also help to familiarize us with what our Bible says and makes it easier to discuss these matters with each other. The “Little Horn,” is the term Daniel uses to describe the beast ruling the earth at the end of the fourth gentile kingdom. It is this writer’s opinion that much confusion could be avoided if we would stick to Bible terms. It is also good to note that a brief period has been allotted to the Little Horn.

**Little Horn** - is the term used by Daniel to describe the evil world leader at the end of the fourth beast kingdom, also known as the Roman Empire, or the gentile kingdom.

## The Rise of the Little Horn

*Dan 7:19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diverse from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth were of iron, and his nails of brass; which devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet. KJV*

This verse contains the key to understanding the fourth kingdom. Here we see that the fourth kingdom is different from the first three kingdoms. The word used to describe this kingdom is **diverse**. In Hebrew it is the word ‘Shena’ - Strong’s H8133 **means - to alter or to change** and is derived from - Strong’s H8132 - Shana with the same definition.

So then, what exactly is changing? Is this fourth kingdom going to be like all the other kingdoms? I mean, where a king will stay in power until another country stronger comes along and overthrows them? Maybe, if you consider the next kingdom to be the millennial kingdom of Yahusha. Perhaps, the more immediate meaning may have to do with the structural changes within the fourth beast kingdom itself. Maybe it will have multiple leaders, divide, go through phases and changes over hundreds of years, but through the ages, it will maintain true to its purpose, which will be to rule over Jerusalem. In other words, the struggle or focus from within the kingdom will remain consistent.

It should be noted there is great wealth in the countries that surround Israel, making Jerusalem of strategic interest to all who want to rule the world or to have total world dominance. The pursuit of Jerusalem is just what God said would happen. The word **diverse** also has another meaning. Strong's H8142 - Shenah means - **to sleep** and derives its meaning from H3462 - Yashen - which is **to be slack or languid, to grow old or to die**. The Hebrew - English Lexicon says this: to remain a long time, be stored up, to be festering (of leprosy), which is precisely what the fourth beast kingdom will do. With its planned long game in sight, it will endure festering like leprosy in humanity, plotting and conniving to destroy everything that is human, everything that is of God, and every believer of Yah. As it nears the finish line, thinking it has finally beaten Yahusha, it will erupt. Evil will pour forth as never before.

*Dan 7:20 And of the ten horns that were in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look was more stout than his fellows. KJV*

Nearing the end of the fourth beast-kingdom, and from within its evil core, ten horns will come forth, which we have read are described as existing in the head of this fourth beast. The description of the horns being in the head, indicates their positions of knowledge and power. What we see here, is that the iniquity force has been advanced on earth by this beast kingdom until the point at which it delivers the final ten ruling powers. Okay, so who or what are these powers? Sadly, the scriptures do not reveal any specific information about them. We could speculate that they are actual kings of modern-day countries, or we could guess they are the super rich industry giants who seek to rule the world through their control of wealth, meaning they own everything. The technocracy movement, which is described as the ability to rule the world through the control of energy, is an example of how this may be accomplished. There are a few more sources we need to consider. They are the leaders of the FBI, CIA, Mossad and the military generals who conduct the wars and kill the Christians. They certainly fit the picture of horns that do not rule a specific country yet have real power. We have some of these leaders de-throned in the past few years. Names that come to mind are; James Comey director of the FBI, Michael T. Flynn Army Lieutenant General, Andrew McCabe Deputy Director of the FBI, Lt. Gen. H. R. McMaster, Army Major General Ricky Waddell, and James Mattis a Marine Corps general are just a few. It is interesting to note that five of the six mentioned were fired. Could they

be the horns Daniel was referring to? I am not sure at this point it is still a guess on my part, but something stirs me to think this is part of the end events. Today it is hard to know who owns what. The very rich are concealed behind big corporate names while their private information is kept from the public eye. We cannot determine if the heads of countries are actually in control. Some might be, while others may not be. The powers controlling them may be mega industry giants. One thing for sure is the Little Horn has power, real power he gets directly from the Dragon. When he comes on the scene, he will be swift to let the ten horns, who thought they were in the seat of world authority, know he is in control.

The first thing we note is the Little Horn seems to come from nowhere. We are told he “comes up.” The use of this phrase does seem to indicate that his rise to the world stage is swift and with great power or knowledge of world affairs. During his rise to power, he knows exactly which three “key” horns he must remove from their seats of authority in order to gain control of the other seven horns. We have little information about the three horns that are removed, but it would seem fair to conclude the whole world will notice their takedown. The Bible does not say if all three will be removed at once or over a short period of time. Most countries have laws which the Little Horn will have to work around until he has control. So, my guess would be, this will take a few years unless his predecessor does this work for him. I do know this takedown will change the world balance of power, even changing the Little Horn. His vanity will surge to new heights with his newly claimed power and arrogance; he will be extremely bold as if nothing can remove his grip on the world. With his voice booming, the Little Horn will declare unimaginable things, while the remaining seven horns agree with his maniacal vision and plan of extermination. In Hebrew the verse is written like this, “The horn same, with eyes and mouth, declaring immense with vision large from partners with her.” Not being a Hebrew scholar, this is difficult to make sense of. I do find it interesting that the Little Horn is referred to as a “her” not a “him.” Perhaps in time this too will make sense.

*Daniel 7:8 I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things. KJV*

The phrase “came up among them” is an interesting phrase. It would seem to denote that the ten horns are all alive at one time. This can only be

possible if these ten kings have not been ruling the fourth kingdom over the past 2000 plus years. Although we are not explicitly told, we can assume this is a departure from the literal kings detailed in Daniel's dream governing the first three empires. In these kingdoms, the king or kings stayed in power until overthrown. However, during the fourth kingdom, the first king will rule and pass away. The remainder of this kingdom's time will be spent birthing the "antichrist system," until the ten horns come on the scene and the Little Horn makes his debut. At the time of the rise of the Little Horn, these ten horns have real power and authority on earth. Daniel also notes that this Little Horn does not appear to have any significant presence on the world scene, during the time the ten horn/kings are rising to power. Instead, he appears to rise to power after the ten horns are established. It would appear the ten horns do not even consider him a threat, as he is allowed to rise, and take control on their watch. At any rate, this Little Horn will rise to power despite their best efforts to stop him. He will uproot, rip out, and destroy three of the ruling horns totally and completely. Since there is no further mention of these horns once they are ripped out, it is safe to assume they have been silenced from the world stage. This infamous act allows him to take control of this fourth beast/beast system. Once the power transfer for rulership of the fourth empire is complete, he will exercise his newly established authority and gain control of the whole earth. Let's read Daniel 7:1-12. I will highlight the terms "Little Horn" and "beast" in bold and underline what actions are undertaken so that we can create a table for easy reference. Are you ready for this? I know it is going to be fun!

*Daniel 7:1-12* 1 In the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon Daniel had a dream and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, and told the sum of the matters. 2 Daniel spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and, behold, the four winds of the heaven strove upon the great sea. 3 And four great **beasts** came up from the sea, diverse one from another. 4 The first was like a lion, and had eagle's wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it. 5 And behold another beast, **a second**, like to a bear, and it raised up itself on one side, and it had three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh. 6 After this I beheld, and lo **another**, (a third beast implied) like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also four heads; and dominion was given to it. 7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold **a fourth beast**, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it: and it was **diverse from all the beasts** that were before it; and it had ten horns. 8 I considered the horns, and, behold, there

came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things. 9 I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of days did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire. 10 A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened. 11 I beheld then because of the voice of the great words which **the horn spake**: I beheld even till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame. 12 As concerning **the rest of the beasts**, they had their dominion taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a season and time. KJV (emphasis mine)

Time to create our first table!!

## Daniel 7 Beast

Beast text	Comes from:	Description	Source of Authority	Action Taken
7:3	The sea	4 great beasts		
7:4		Like a lion - 1 head		
7:5		Like a bear - 1 head	Same authority as the 1st	
7:6		Like a leopard - 4 heads		
7:7		Fourth beast with 10 horns - 1 head		Terrible, fearful, strong, iron teeth, greatly consumes, breaks residue, (remnant) into pieces, tramples them with feet
7:8		Little Horn		Eradicates 3 of the 10 horns, eyes of a man, mouth speaking evil
7:9 + 10	These 2 verses take us to the final judgements, where thrones are cast down, fire proceeds forth before thousands and thousands. Myriads and myriads do rise, the judge is seated and books are open. (This scene can only be describing the final judgement when all will be resurrected.)			
7:11		Little Horn		Is slain, body destroyed, given to burning fire
7:12		Rest of the beasts - the ten horns		Lose their dominion but are <b>not</b> destroyed at this time

The creation of this table gives us a good start when we begin to compare this beast/beast system of Daniel 7 to the Revelation 13 beast watching

for all similarities. You are doing great, but we need to keep reading to solve the mystery.

*Daniel 7:11-14 Then I kept looking because of the sound of the boastful words which the horn was speaking; I kept looking until the beast was slain, and its body was destroyed and given to the burning fire. 12 As for the rest of the beasts, their dominion was taken away, but an extension of life was granted to them for an appointed period of time. 13 "I kept looking in the night visions, and behold, with the clouds of heaven, One like a Son of Man was coming, and **He came up to the Ancient of Days and was presented before Him.** 14 **"And to Him was given dominion, Glory and a kingdom,** That all the peoples, nations and men of every language might serve Him. His dominion is an everlasting dominion, which will not pass away; and His kingdom is one, which will not be destroyed. NASB (emphasis mine)*

After all the loud boasting and vain words of this Little Horn, he will be slain. I mean his kingdom is brought to its knees and ground to a screeching halt, as his body is cast into hell's burning flames. The rest of the evil horn/kings have their lives prolonged. The fact that their lives are prolonged does not mean they physically keep on living, at least not to my knowledge. Why do I think that? Because there is the millennial rule of Christ between the death of the Little Horn and the release of the Dragon in Revelation 20. Instead, it could mean they are not sent immediately to their eternal judgment and torment. It is this writer's opinion that the judgment of these horns will be saved for a time in the future when the final judgment will be pronounced. Perhaps they still have a part to play when the beast in Revelation 20, known as the Dragon, begins his rule. He will summon his hoards, and these kings/horns may be part of that summoning. It is also possible these horns, are not human, but instead they are fallen angles possessing human bodies. If this is what is being implied, then it could also explain why their lives could be prolonged and how they could assist the Dragon at the end of the millennium.

*In Revelation 20:7-10 we read 7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, 8 And shall **go out to deceive** the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, **to gather them together to battle:** the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. 9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them. 10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever. KJV (emphasis mine)*

In Daniel 7:11-12, it appears these evil horn/kings have their power removed, but an extension of time is granted them as they await judgment. It goes on to say, “*an extension of life was granted to them for an appointed period of time.*” I can’t help but think the next time they will be needed is when the Dragon comes to power. If this is the purpose for these ten horn/kings, then our Daniel 7 beast will span an even longer period. In Revelation 20, we read the Dragon will be released from the abyss and go forth to deceive the nations after the 1000-year reign of Christ. It is at this point, after the 1000 years and after the Dragon, the final judgment will occur. Something important can be seen in these verses. Not all the beast system, or the “iniquity force,” will be judged at the same time. It even appears they will not all be active on earth at the same time either. Check out *Revelation 13!*

## Beast #1 - Seven Heads, Ten Horns

Are the four great beasts described in the book of Daniel different from or the same as the first and second beasts noted in the book of Revelation chapter 13?

In Revelation 13:1 we read *And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and I saw out of the sea a **beast** coming up, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon its horns ten diadems, and upon its heads a name of evil speaking, YLT. (emphases mine)*

Revelation 13:1 describes the first beast as having seven heads and ten horns, yet nowhere in Daniel 7 are we told the fourth beast has seven heads. Taking a closer look, we can detect something interesting in Daniel 7: 4-6, the seven heads! Although the seven heads are not directly stated, they are implied. Let’s take a look, beast #1-one head (lion), beast #2-one head (bear), beast #3-four heads (leopard). This equals six heads listed so far. In Verse 7, beast #4 is described as having ten horns on his head. The heads described as being part of the four beasts would total seven. When the four beasts in Daniel’s vision are looked at as one whole beast, Daniel 7 is revealing the same beast described in Revelation 13. A beast with seven heads and ten horns. The seven heads being seven literal kings that ruled literal kingdoms while the ten horns are ten military/political/economic powers at the end of the fourth kingdom. Let’s take a quick look at Revelation 13:1 to see if we can learn anything more from the Greek words used in this verse.

**I stood** - G2476 Thayer's - to cause or make to stand, to place, put, set

**Upon the Sand** - G285 Strong's - sand (as heaped on the beach)

**Of the Sea** - G2281 - Thayer's - used of the sea in general

**And saw** - G1492 - Thayer's - to perceive with the eyes, or by any of the senses, notice, discern, discover, to know, to acknowledge, understand.

**A beast rise up** - G305 - Thayer's - ascend, to go up, to rise, mount, be borne up, spring up

**Out of** - G1537 - Strong's - the point whence motion or action proceeds

The sea having seven heads - G2776 - Thayer's - metaphorically anything supreme, chief, prominent

**And ten horns** - G2768 - a symbol of strength and courage, a projecting extremity in a shape like a horn

**And upon his horns, ten crowns** - literally crowns worn by kings

**And upon his heads the names** - G3686 - Thayer's - the name is used for everything which the name covers, everything the thought or feeling of which is aroused in the mind by mentioning, hearing, remembering, the name

**Of blasphemy** - G988 - Thayer's - slander, detraction, speech injurious, to another's good name, impious and reproachful speech injurious to divine majesty.

This verse could read like this: I Daniel was made to stand on the shores of the sea, where my eyes perceived, my mind discerned, and I understood as I watched a beast ascend out of the sea. This beast had seven heads, all supreme chiefs and ten symbols of strength projecting like horns from one head. Each horn wore the crown of a king and on the (seven) heads words of blasphemy, slanderous, injurious speech and reproach for my God. From this, we can see Daniel was looking at seven literal kings. All the kings are of one mind which is to destroy God's people. At the end of the beast's reign, the ten horns all have the same heart of reproach and hatred for God. Reading on:

Keeping this definition in mind, can we understand these beasts, as viewed through end times events? Kings die; they have life spans; they are not eternal. We have been shown, seven kings will rise, and seven kings will die. Thus, we see that the first three kingdoms and the kings that ruled them were short periods: Babylon, 72 Years; Media Persia, 220 Years; and Greece 162 Years. Then Rome! Many Bible scholars believe the Roman Empire still exists today because it is still the power ruling Jerusalem. This concept is born out, in the description given by Daniel. He does not use an animal, or a single form, to describe the fourth empire, as he did with the first three, even though the Roman Empire began with a single ruling king. No! Daniel says this empire/kingdom will be diverse from the rest and diverse it is. This kingdom began in 44 BC and will end with



the destruction of the Little Horn. This fourth empire is still controlling Jerusalem today. It is not a kingdom through ethnicity but rather a kingdom birthed in pagan worship. Through wars, the gentile kings ruling over Jerusalem have changed and so have the ruling countries, but these kings are like-minded and have one single goal. They all desire to control Jerusalem through the spread of pagan worship, to remove the worship of YHVH forever, and to destroy God's chosen people. The Little Horn will be the last leader of the Roman Empire or the Gentile Kingdom, who will arise at the end of the 4th beast/kingdom. He will ascend to power ultimately taking control of the whole world.

## Beast #2 - Introduced

*Revelation 13:11-14 And I beheld **another beast** (#2) coming up out of the earth;*

*and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. 12 And he exerciseth **all the power of the first beast** before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. 13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, 14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live. KJV (emphasis mine)*

To explain beast #1, I need first to introduce beast #2. I will deal with beast #2 in depth in the next chapter. This second beast, which rises immediately after the first beast, will cause the people to make an image of the first beast with a deadly wound. Beast #2 will have all the power of the beast #1 plus he will do miracles. He will give life to the image of beast #1 and then proceed to demand the whole world worship that beast. So who is this first beast who receives a deadly wound? Is it the fourth beast of Daniel 7? To determine this, let's read Revelation 13:1-10 then compile a table of comparison.

## Daniel 7 and Revelation 13 Compared

*Revelation 13:1-10 And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up*

*out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy. 2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of*

a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority. 3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. 4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him? 5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months. 6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven. 7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations. 8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. 9 If any man have an ear, let him hear. 10 He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. **Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.** KJV (Emphasis mine)

## Comparison Table of the Daniel 7 beast system to the Revelation 13:1-10 - Beast #1

VS	Daniel 7	VS	Revelation 13:1-10
	<b>Little Horn beast/ beast system</b>		<b>Beast #1</b>
2,17	Out of the sea 4 beasts/kings	1	Out of the sea
4	Like a lion - 1 head	2	Like a lion
5	Like a bear - 1 head	2	Like a bear
6	Like a leopard - 4 heads	2	Like a leopard
6	Fourth beast - 1 head	1	7 heads, 10 horns
7,19,21,23	Devours, breaks and stamps into pieces, destroys the remnant, receives the kingdom (Jerusalem)/ war with the saints		
7, 20, 24	10 horns, in its head/10 kings/3 kings humbled	1	7 heads, 10 horns
8,20, 24	Little Horn (L.H.)- destroys 3 horns		
7, 19, 20	Diverse, fearful, iron teeth, brass nails,		
8,20	L.H. - Eyes of a man		
8, 20, 25	L.H. - Mouth speaks great things	6	Mouth speaking evil towards God
25	Change seasons and laws		
21, 25	War with saints, saints trampled time, times and 1/2 time = 3.5 years	5, 7	War with saints, overcomes them, 42 months= 3.5 years
		4,8	Demands worship
11,26	L.H. - Slain/ dominion removed, cut off	3	One head, which is slain with a deadly stroke
		5	Continues 42 months
11,26	L.H. - Body destroyed, burned with fire/ destroyed unto the end		
12	First 3 beasts lose their dominion, life prolonged for a season and time		
14, 22, 27	Son of man comes, dominion and kingdom are given to him. Jerusalem given to the saints		

In the table above, the similarities between the two passages are astounding. First, we must realize that the four separate beasts of Daniel 7 form one single beast. Even though Daniel saw them as four individual

beasts, he saw them in continuous succession and in the same dream. Once we understand this, the beast recorded in Daniel 7 is the same as the Revelation 13 beast #1. Remember, the Daniel 7 beast exists over a vast span of time. Establishing them as the same beast would mean the Revelation 13 beast must also span the same enormous period. When I refer to this beast in the future as the Revelation beast #1, it is with the understanding that it is both the Revelation 13, beast #1 and the Little Horn recorded in Daniel 7, and his title will be “the Beast.” One more term for us to add.

**REVELATION BEAST #1** - is the same as the Little Horn in Daniel 7.

## We Win!

*Daniel 7:9-10 I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of days did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire. 10 A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened. KJV*

Pictured in the passage above, YHVH/God, the Ancient of Days, has taken his seat on his throne. Verse ten says, “the judgment was set.” This statement is a bit hard to understand, but it could be implying that the judgment was determined before the books were opened. This too seems a bit strange to me. Why would YHVH/God meter out, or determine judgment before checking the records? Before we answer this question, I would like to point out there seems to be another span of time indicated in verse 9. Daniel watches until “the” thrones were cast down. This span seems to indicate, that even though the judgment will be the final act of human history, it is still many years forward from this scene. Time is still needed for the throwing down of these thrones, which must still take place. I love the verse we read a few pages back.

*Daniel 7:13 "I kept looking in the night visions, and behold, with the clouds of heaven, One like a Son of Man was coming, and **He came up to the Ancient of Days and was presented before Him. 14 "And to Him was given dominion, Glory and a kingdom, That all the peoples, nations and men of every language might serve Him. His dominion is an everlasting dominion, which will not pass away; and His kingdom is one, which will not be destroyed. NASB (emphasis mine)***

Have you ever wondered who presents Yahusha to the Ancient of Day? I have! It is at this point that Jesus will receive the right to rule eternally, not the Dragon. It is Jesus who will throw down these thrones that all peoples and nations of every language might serve Him. The dominion he is given at this point is an everlasting dominion. It will never pass away and no one, not a single being can ever destroy it.

Now back to Daniel 7. Good news is about to be revealed.

*Dan 7:16 I came near unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this. So he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.*

*Dan 7:17 These great beasts, which are four, are four kings, which shall arise out of the earth.*

*Dan 7:18 But the saints of the most High shall take the kingdom, and **possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.** KJV (emphasis mine)*

We win! To see this, we need to skip ahead a few verses. The beast system, including the four beasts, and the Little Horn are defeated. We, the saints, possess the kingdom forever! Which kingdom do we possess? God's kingdom! The judgment exercised here is not the final judgment, but rather it is the judgment of the beast that persecuted God's saints during the great tribulation. It is this judgment that was suggested we watch for when we were in chapter one. This judgment does not end the story of humanity, and this does not complete our timeline of end time events. No, there is still lots more to come, so stay with me now that you know we win!

Let's recap here a bit. YHVH/God uses four earthly kingdoms to subdue and control Jerusalem as a punishment levied against his people for rebelling against his commandments. These kingdoms are Babylon, Mido-Persia, Greece, and then Rome. The domination of their holy city will continue until the Hebrew/Jewish people of God/YHVH repent and return to him. Towards the end of the fourth kingdom, a Little Horn will rise to power along with ten ruling horns. Jesus will return to take control of this earth; in doing so, he will judge the Little Horn by sentencing him to eternal fire. Remember, the rest of the beasts that had their dominion taken away, but had their lives prolonged for a season and time. Let's try to keep this thought in mind as they will be seen again before this book ends. However, the saints of the Most High now possess the kingdom. This possession means they will never lose control of it in the future, no matter how bad it looks. There is still one more time of testing coming

upon the earth, but we are assured the saints win. They will prevail. They stand steadfast!

Continuing in the same chapter of Daniel, he records another account of the same victory but with a bit more detail added. Daniel says, "Then I would know the truth." Like, as if the meaning of this revelation has finally taken hold in his heart. This new revelation is that the Little Horn will make war with the saints and prevail or seem to win for a time, as has been revealed. He is watching a future event of extreme hardship for God's people, where they are to be tested and even beheaded for their faith. He sees them trampled to pieces by the Little Horn. This vision must have been horrible for Daniel to watch, but even harder for him to record. Remember, at the time of this vision, he is in captivity himself, under the first king-beast, Babylon. He knows this because he just interpreted Nebuchadnezzar's dream for him. Not to mention these are the people Daniel loves and is in prayer for, three times a day. To see them once again under siege must have been devastating. How long will this war last?

## War

*W*ar? Yes, but not a war on the remaining seven horns, or the world for

more control. No! The Little Horn will make war with the saints of Yahuah/ God. This war will be swift, and many will die. When it appears the Little Horn is prevailing, winning, overcoming against the saints, unexpected defeat will strike him. Verse 22 holds the answer as to when the blow will be delivered.

*Daniel 7:21-22 I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them; 22 **Until the Ancient of days came**, and judgment was given to the saints of the most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom. KJV (emphasis mine)*

This defeat will be delivered when the Ancient of days comes! Remember we discussed how God metered out judgment before he opened the books in Daniel 7:9-10. Well, here we see what that judgment will be. It will be a righteous judgment for his saints. Kind of like when the referee blows his whistle, and with a final wave of his arm, he rules in favour of one side over the other, however, the battle for humanity will be much more than that. It will be when the Ancient of Days rules his decisive blow against the

Little Horn and his plans to annihilate all of God's people. This annihilation has been satan's plan since the garden of Eden and it is now the plan of the fourth beast kingdom, but this is not God's plan for us. We are told that if we endure to the end, we will win.

*Mat 24:13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. And again in Mar 13:13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. KJV*

Enduring will be tough, but the saints who know their God will do great exploits. The saints are about to enter the fiercest battle ever fought, yet it will be the most significant victory they have ever known. Biblically we appear to be close to this point of testing. We are in the time of sorrows and the great tribulation is about to begin, with the saints of God enduring to the end. This will be the first instalment of victory for the saints of Yah, but it will not be the last. There is a second victorious battle that far exceeds this one still coming, but the saints will have to wait until after the millennium for that one. Both passages in Matthew and Mark are talking about enduring the reign of beast #1 or the Little Horn, while he is on earth. When King Yahusha returns to earth to start his millennial reign, he begins his personal war with this Dragon, but now we need to head back to Daniel 7 to finish the chapter. You are doing well; we are almost done learning about the Little Horn.

*Daniel 7:23-27 Thus he said, The **fourth beast** shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and **shall devour the whole earth**, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces. 24 And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings that shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings. 25 And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and **they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time**. 26 But the judgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy it unto the end. 27 And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him. KJV (emphasis mine)*

Wow, what a passage of victory. Verses 23-27 restate what we have just discussed in verses 17-22, but again with a bit more detail. As we have already stated, during the time of the fourth beast, the Little Horn will rise to power and seem to devour the whole world. All humanity will be under his

immense pressure, especially Christians. The Little Horn will speak out boldly against our God, Yahuah, and will try to wear out His people. For the saints, it will seem like everything they know, and everything they believe will be under attack. He will even attempt to change times and laws. IS THIS NOT EXACTLY WHAT WE SEE TODAY? Our laws, given to us by God, are being challenged at a feverish pace, even to the point of extinction. Marriage is an excellent example of this, not to mention the age of consent and the legalizing of pedophilia. Along with the attack on marriage, our genders are being redefined. Christian schools and churches are being forced to provide bathrooms for gender neutral or face laws suits or closure, while, lawsuits are filed against Christians continuously. The saints are being worn down. Our religious freedoms are under attack on every front, especially freedom of speech, and murder of the unborn is ramping up. They are now looking at extending abortion to include after birth situations. I recently read this:

The Christian Journal, Jan 11, 2019

*MANHATTAN, N.Y. — Liberal New York Governor Andrew Cuomo and former New York Senator Hillary Clinton spoke on Monday at an event in which they called for the passage of a bill that some note would not only codify Roe v. Wade into state law, but would also expand the availability of abortion to late-term cases considered “necessary to protect the [mother’s] health” or when the baby is deemed nonviable.*

Evil is spewing from every source possible; even churches are not immune to this corruption. Murder, rape, pedophilia, and homosexuality are just some of the obvious issues churches are facing. However, verse 26 once again reassures us that judgment will fall in favour of God’s elect. The dominion, once held by the Little Horn, will revert to its rightful owners, the saints of the Most High God, and they will have dominion forever. Their king, Yahusha, will resurrect the martyred saints and together they will rule for 1000 years from Jerusalem. I am not sure which order these events will happen but I kind of like to imagine it playing out this way. The beast/Little Horn thinks he is winning. Hundreds, perhaps thousands of saints have been martyred at his command. He appears to be getting ready to enjoy a tremendous victory. He seems to have forgotten the last time he thought killing was a good solution! I can imagine his face as he looks up, realizing an immense shadow has overcome him. Then he sees all the martyred saints standing with God. The smile on his face turns to horror as his mind races back two thousand years!



Much more could be said about the Little Horn and his reign on earth; however, we are interested in establishing a timeline of events. I wish to make another observation. Yahusha/Jesus taught us that he and his father are one.

*John 10:27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: 28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. 29 My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand. 30 I and my Father are one. KJV*

Not only is Jesus and his Father one, but we have been assured we are his and that no one, not even the Little Horn or death, can remove us from his hand. Jesus will not lose his grip on us! When Jesus returns, he will easily, without a sweat, defeat the Little Horn/Revelation 13 beast #1, utterly destroying him with fire. It is also at this point the saints, martyred by the Little Horn, will be resurrected and made rulers with Jesus in his kingdom, his millennial kingdom!

I think we have thoroughly tied the Little Horn to the Revelation beast #1 and given their actions; we see they exist on the earth before the millennial reign of Christ.

Here is what our timeline looks like now!

<b>Timeline for End Time Events</b>					
<b>Beast #1</b>	<b>Beast #1 Destroyed</b>	<b>Dragon Bound</b>	<b>Partial Resurrection</b>	<b>1000 Years</b>	<b>Dragon Loosed</b>
<b>Little Horn</b> Time of great tribulation for the saints. Believers are martyred	Beast #1(first) / Little Horn Daniel 7, is placed in burning flames before the millennium	The Dragon also called the devil, the old serpent, and satan is bound in the bottomless pit for 1000 years	Martyred (beheaded) believers return to earth with Christ	Reign of Messiah known as The Millennium or the Millennial Kingdom.	The Dragon also called the devil, old serpent, and satan is loosed from the bottomless pit
Daniel 7:1-27, Rev 13:1-8, Rev 20:4	Rev. 13:11-17	Rev. 20:2	Rev 20:4	Rev. 20:4	Rev. 20:7-8
42 months/ time, times & 1/2 time	Eternity	1000 years	1000 years	1000 years	A little season

## Daniel 8 - Little Horn or Roman Empire?

*We* have one more verse to consider before we leave the Little Horn. We

have already determined that Daniel used the term “Little Horn” to describe a future evil world leader ruling at the end of the gentile kingdom. This is similar to the book of Revelation using the word “beast” to describe the same evil world leader. So, let’s consider the following verses to see if we can determine if this second reference to the Little Horn is also referencing “beast #1.”

*Daniel 8:9, 20-21, 23-25 9 And out of one of them came forth **a little horn**, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant land. 20 The ram which thou sawest having two horns are the kings of Media and Persia. 21 And the rough goat is the king of Grecia: and the great horn that is between his eyes is the first king. 23 And **in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up.** 24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty and the holy people. 25 And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be broken without hand.*

*KJV (emphasis mine)*

Reading the whole passage helps to bring clarity to who this “little horn” is; however, I have only copied a few key verses. We see him rise to power, unseating the king of Greece, the third empire/beast, which makes him the first leader of the fourth or the Roman Empire. I find it very interesting that the first leader and the last leader of the fourth empire are both called the Little Horn. Perhaps, the whole fourth beast should be called the Little Horn. When we read verse 23-25, we see this kingdom spans a great period of time, and the narrative has shifted from the first king to the final king of this empire, both called the “Little Horn.” We can also see he is empowered by the devil as he is made to understand “dark sentences,” and he has power that is not his own.

We are also told he is mighty with a goal to destroy all of God’s holy people. He institutes policies which cause craft to prosper. *Craft in Strong’s is H4820 — and means — **deceit, treachery***. This describes the goals of the Little Horn perfectly. The Little Horn magnifies himself, and in his heart, he is vain

and puffed up, thinking himself to be above the law. Because of his immense vanity, he will deceitfully install laws against God's people, that will allow him to legally kill them when his plan is fully set. One such law that comes to mind is the Noahide law. In the end, the Little Horn makes his final stand against the Prince of Peace, Jesus. This will happen when Christ returns with the martyred saints and pronounces judgment, casting him into the lake of fire. You can see we have transitioned from the first leader of the Roman Empire to the final leader, who is yet to come. It would be my opinion that Daniel 8's "Little Horn" is a reference to the whole Roman Empire, while the first reference to the Little Horn, in Daniel 7, is a reference to the final leader of the fourth empire. It is clear both Daniel 7 & 8 together with Revelation 13 show us a large span from the start of the empire to the finish of it, and it is also clear both passages are speaking about the same leader who will rule the world at the end of the Gentile age

**Comparison Table**  
**Little Horn, Daniel 8 & Revelation 13 Beast #1 & #2**

Beast text	Comes from:	Description	Source of Authority	Action Taken	Outcome of Action
Daniel 7:1-11	The sea	4 great beasts	The devil	Possesses Jerusalem	
	The sea	Beast 1, 2, & 3	The devil	Conquers Jerusalem	Lose their dominion, are not eternally judged/ destroyed until the final judgement
	The sea	Producing the "Little Horn", with 7 heads and 10 horns	The devil	Conquers the whole world, makes war with the remnant/ saints, Eradicates 3 of the 10 horns, speaks evil, seek to change seasons and laws	Is slain or killed and eternally judged immediately. Body destroyed, given to burning fire
Rev.13:1-10 Beast #1	The sea	First beast, 7 heads, 10 horns	The devil	Kills the saints	Killed with deadly wound
Rev. 13:11-18 Beast #2	The land	Second beast -2 horns		Makes an image of the first beast, causes all to worship that image, and institutes the mark of the beast	
Daniel 8:3-27	The people	A little horn	The devil	Control of Jerusalem	Destroyed by fire

# Chapter 4 Revelation 13

## Three Beasts Identified

*We* started our timeline by placing Christ's millennial kingdom, and bookended it with the binding and loosing of the Dragon. Next, with the help of Scripture, we cleared up the misuse around the word antichrist, and in the last chapter, we have discerned who the Little Horn, from the book of Daniel is. We proved, once again with Scripture, how he is the same as beast #1, in the book of Revelation. The task before us in this chapter is to dive headfirst into the book of Revelation, keeping in mind God gave us this book so we could know his plans for the future. Prophecy is a divine revelation from YHVH, and in this book, we are seeking to unlock some of that revelation. *2 Timothy 3:16 All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: KJV.* The questions now before us are: who are the beasts in the book of Revelation, and when will they appear on our timeline? How long do they reign on earth and what is their final fate? Before we go on, let's add the word "beast" to our list of definitions.

**The Beast** - *thērion (thay-ree'-on) - G2342 Diminutive from the same as G2339; a dangerous animal: - (venomous, wild) beast.*

There are 29 verses in the book of Revelation, spanning eight chapters, containing the phrase "the beast." Let's look at all 29 verses using this phrase to determine how it is being used and to whom it is referring. We can see from the above meaning, the phrase "the beast" is used elsewhere in the Bible to describe a wild venomous animal or beast. Could it be that God chose the word beast to describe the "nature" of the entity or being that will bear this title during the final years of our earth? If the book of Revelation is using this term to describe the nature of the being, can we make further observations to help us determine where to place this being on our timeline?

We will begin by listing all the Scripture references for the verses, followed by the actual verses from the book of Revelation. I will be highlighting the word “beast” in bold while underlining identifying factors to help when we compose a table to see if these are in fact, the same beast or different beasts coming upon the earth. If they are different beasts, do they appear on earth at the same time or at different times? Let’s get started!

Revelation 11:7, 13:1, 13:2, 13:3, 13:4 (3 times), 13:14 (2 times), 13:15 (3times), 13:17, 13:18, 14:9, 14:11, 15:2, 16:2, 16:10, 16:13, 17:3, 17:7, 17:8 (2 times), 17:11, 17:12, 17:13, 17:16, 17:17, 19:19, 19:20 ( 2 times), 20:4, and 20:10.

Now the actual verses.

*Rev 11:7 And when they may finish their testimony, the **beast** that is coming up out of the abyss shall make war with them, and overcome them, and kill them, YLT. (emphasis mine)*

*Rev 13:1 And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and I saw out of the sea a **beast** coming up, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon its horns ten diadems, and upon its heads a name of evil speaking, YLT (emphasis mine)*

*Rev 13:2 and the **beast** that I saw was like to a leopard, and its feet as of a bear, and its mouth as the mouth of a lion, and the dragon did give to it his power, and his throne, and great authority. YLT (emphasis mine)*

*Rev 13:3 And I saw one of its heads as slain to death, and its deadly stroke was healed, and all the earth did wonder after the **beast**, YLT (emphasis mine)*

*Rev 13:4 and they did bow before the dragon who did give authority to the **beast**, and they did bow before the **beast**, saying, 'Who is like to the beast? who is able to war with it?' YLT (emphasis mine)*

*Rev 13:11 And I saw another **beast** coming up out of the land, and it had two horns, like a lamb, and it was speaking as a dragon, YLT (emphasis mine)*

*Rev 13:12 and all the authority of the first beast doth it do before it, and it maketh the land and those dwelling in it that they shall bow before the first **beast**, whose deadly stroke was healed, YLT (emphasis mine)*

*Rev 13:14 and it leadeth astray those dwelling on the land, because of the signs that were given it to do before the beast, saying to those dwelling upon the land to make an image to the **beast** that hath the stroke of the sword and did live, YLT (emphasis mine)*

Rev 13:15 and there was given to it to give a spirit to the image of the **beast**, that also the image of the **beast** may speak, and that it may cause as many as shall not bow before the **image** of the beast, that they may be killed. YLT (emphasis mine)

Rev 13:17 and that no one may be able to buy, or to sell, except he who is having the **mark**, or the **name** of the **beast**, or the **number** of his name. YLT (emphasis mine)

Rev 13:18 Here is the wisdom! He who is having the understanding, let him count the **number** of the **beast**, for the **number** of a man it is, and its number is six hundred and sixty six. YLT (emphasis mine)

Rev 14:9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the **beast** and his **image**, and receive his **mark** in his forehead, or in his hand, KJV (emphasis mine)

Rev 14:11 and the smoke of their torment doth go up to ages of ages; and they have no rest day and night, who are bowing before the **beast** and his **image**, also if any doth receive the **mark** of his name. YLT (emphasis mine)

Rev 15:2 and I saw as a sea of glass mingled with fire, and those who do gain the victory over the **beast**, and his **image**, and his **mark**, and the **number** of his name, standing by the sea of the glass, having harps of God, YLT (emphasis mine)

Rev 16:2 and the first did go away, and did pour out his vial upon the land, and there came a sore—bad and grievous—to men, those having the **mark** of the **beast**, and those bowing to his image. YLT (emphasis mine)

Rev 16:10 And the fifth messenger did pour out his vial upon the throne of the **beast**, and his kingdom did become darkened, and they were gnawing their tongues from the pain, YLT (emphasis mine)

Rev 16:13 and I saw come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the **beast**, and out of the mouth of the false prophet, three unclean spirits like frogs — YLT. (emphasis mine)

Rev 17:3 and he carried me away to a wilderness in the Spirit, and I saw a woman sitting upon a scarlet-coloured **beast**, full of names of evil-speaking, having seven heads and ten horns, YLT (emphasis mine)

Rev 17:7 and the messenger said to me, 'Wherefore didst thou wonder? I—I will tell thee the secret of the woman and of the **beast** that is carrying her, which hath the seven heads and the ten horns. YLT (emphasis mine)

Rev 17:8 The **beast** that thou didst see: it was, and it is not; and it is about to come up out of the abyss, and to go away to destruction, and wonder shall those dwelling upon the earth, whose names have not been written upon the scroll of the life from the foundation of the world, beholding the **beast** that was, and is not, although it is. YLT (emphasis mine)

Rev 17:11 and the **beast** that was, and is not, he also is eighth, and out of the seven he is, and to destruction he doth go away. YLT (emphasis mine)

Rev 17:12 And the ten horns that thou sawest, are ten kings, who a kingdom did not yet receive, but authority as kings the same hour do receive with the **beast**, YLT (emphasis mine)

Rev 17:13 these have one mind, and their own power and authority to the **beast** they shall give over; YLT (emphasis mine)

Rev 17:16 and the ten horns that thou didst see upon the **beast**, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and shall burn her in fire, YLT (emphasis mine)

Rev 17:17 for God did give into their hearts to do its mind, and to make one mind, and to give their kingdom to the **beast** till the sayings of God may be complete, YLT (emphasis mine)

Rev 19:19 And I saw the **beast**, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, having been gathered together to make war with him who is sitting upon the horse, and with his army; YLT (emphasis mine)

Rev 19:20 and the **beast** was taken, and with him the false prophet who did the signs before him, in which he led astray those who did receive the **mark** of the beast, and those who did bow before his **image**; living they were cast—the two—to the lake of the fire, that is burning with brimstone; YLT. (emphasis mine)

Rev 20:4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given to them, and the souls of those who have been beheaded because of the testimony of Jesus, and because of the word of God, and who did not bow before the **beast**, nor his **image**, and did not receive the **mark** upon their forehead and upon their hand, and they did live and reign with Christ the thousand years; YLT (emphasis mine)

Rev 20:10 and the **Devil**, who is leading them astray, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where are the **beast** and the false prophet, and they shall be tormented day and night—to the ages of the ages. YLT (emphasis mine)

Ok, that was quite a list. Good job! You have now read through all 29 verses and made mental notes of the identifying factors, right? I know for sure, compiling the following table will help us identify and sort out the underlined information about the beasts. Three separate beasts will emerge, all existing on the earth at slightly different times, although I do believe two of these time periods exist one right after the other or overlap slightly. Let's carry on to see if we can unravel the beasts! I will list the scriptures from the book of Revelation in their biblical order, and I will colour code the information in the table that pertains to each beast forming a picture of them. Beast #1 light blue, Beast #2 green, the Dragon orange, with any additional information left white.

### REVELATION - BEAST #1, BEAST #2 & THE DRAGON

Beast text	Comes from:	Description	Source of Authority	Action Taken	Outcome of Action
11:7	Up out of the abyss			Makes war with the saints	Kills the saints
13:1 Beast 1	Out of the sea	7 heads, 10 horns			
13:2 Beast 1	Same beast as 13:1	Like a leopard, feet of a bear, mouth of a lion	Dragon gave it his power, throne, and authority		
13:3 Beast 1	Same beast as 13:1	One head killed and raised to life			
13:4 Beast 1	Same beast as 13:1			Require all to worship him	
13:11 Beast 2	Out of the Earth	beast #2, 2 horns, & spoke like a Dragon			
13:12 Beast 2	Same beast as 13:11		All the power and authority of beast #1	Makes the earth and the people worship beast #1	
13:14 Beast 2	Same beast as 13:11	Signs and wonders		Mankind forced to make an image of beast #1	
13:15 Beast 2	Same beast as 13:11	Gives a speaking spirit to the image of beast #1		Requires all to worship the image of Beast 13:1	Kills all who will not worship the image of beast #1
13:17 Beast 2		Institutes the mark of the beast			
13:18	No new information is given, but rather information for those trying to discern the beasts.				
14:9, 11	Verses 9 & 11 give a stern warning to believers not to receive the mark of the beast!!				
15:2	A picture of a sea of glass, with those who gained victory over the beast standing with harps.				
16:2	First vial is poured out. Grievous sores break out on all who received the mark of the beast.				
16:10	5th vial is poured on the throne of the beast causing his kingdom to be darkened.				



16:13, 14		Beast, the Dragon, and the False Prophet		Release 3 unclean spirits with power to work miracles	
17:3 Beast 1	Women riding the beast	Scarlet coloured, 7 heads 10 horns, full of names of evil			
17:7	Reveals the mystery of the women and the beast in the following verses				
17:8	Out of the abyss,	Was, is not, and yet is			Goes to perdition/ destruction
17:9		7 hills are 7 mountains		sat on by the woman	
17:11	Out of the abyss,	Was, is not and is the 8th from the 7			
17:12		The 10 horns are 10 kings with no kingdom or authority	The beast gives them authority in his reign		
17:13		All 10 are of one mind		They give their human power to the beast	
17:14				Makes war with the lamb	The lamb overcomes them
17:15		The waters			Are people/nations
17:16		10 horns on the beast		Hate the whore, make her desolate, burn her with fire	
17:17	The 10 horns/10 kings give their kingdoms to beast until the sayings of God are complete.				
		Women/whore is the great city, ruling over the kings of the earth			
19:19		The beast, kings of the earth, and their armies		Make war with Jesus & his armies	
19:20		Beast and the False Prophet		Cast live into the lake of fire	
20:4	Martyred saint who did not receive the mark of the beast, resurrected. They rule & reign with Christ 1000 yrs.				
20:7	And when the thousand years are expired, the Dragon/satan shall be loosed out of his prison				
20:10		The devil,		Cast live into lake of fire/ eternal torment	Where the beast and False Prophet are

I hope you enjoyed seeing the beasts emerge from the scriptures. We have proven there are, in fact, three distinctly separate beasts that we can and will place on our timeline, along with other events and characters. Let's get started, as we have much work to do.

## The Two Witnesses

The first use of the phrase "the beast" is in the following verse.

*Revelation 11:7 And when **they** may finish their testimony, the **beast** that is coming up out of the abyss shall make war with them, and overcome them, and kill them, YLT (emphasis mine)*

Here we find some great information to help us with our timeline, but first who is “they” in verse 7 and why is this important? Well, “they” are the two witnesses that have just completed 1260 days of witnessing on the earth. In the above verse, we discover a new character has entered the scene with the two witnesses, and in the following verses, we learn a bit more about him. So, who is treading the “holy city” 42 months, when is this “treading” being done, and why is this important?

*Revelation 11:1-7 And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein. 2 But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they **tread under foot forty and two months**. 3 And I will give power unto **my two witnesses**, and they shall prophesy a **thousand two hundred and threescore days**, clothed in sackcloth. 4 These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth. 5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed. 6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will. 7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill. KJV (emphasis mine)*

This Scripture is very important because it places where the two witnesses will appear on our timeline, and it also sets one of the 42-month periods and one of the 1260-day periods we often hear mentioned. The witnesses will appear after the millennium. How do we know this? Because, verse 7 tells us the “beast” that kills them ascends out of the bottomless pit. It is easy for us to use scripture to determine which beast this is and when he was placed in the bottomless pit. Let’s refresh our memory and refer back to chapter 1 - the 1000-year reign of Christ.

*Revelation 20:1-3 And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. 2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, 3 And cast him into **the bottomless pit**, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season. KJV (emphasis mine)*

Making this connection between these two passages helps clarify who this beast is. He is the Dragon, the devil, satan himself. Let's call him "the Dragon," and add him to our list of definitions. We will adjust our timeline before we continue our research on the beasts of Revelation.

**Dragon** - Name of the Revelation 20 beast, bound before the 1000 year millennia and released after.

<b>Timeline for End Time Events</b>						
<b>Beast #1</b>	<b>Beast #1 Destroyed</b>	<b>Dragon Bound</b>	<b>Partial Resurrection</b>	<b>1000 years</b>	<b>2 Witnesses</b>	<b>Dragon Loosed</b>
<b>Little Horn</b> Time of great tribulation for the saints. Believers are martyred	Beast #1(first) /Little Horn Daniel 7, is placed in burning flames before the millennium	The Dragon also called the devil, the old serpent, and satan is bound in the bottomless pit for 1000 years	Martyred (beheaded) believers return to earth with Christ	<b>Reign of Messiah</b> known as The Millennium or the Millennial Kingdom.	1260 days, runs concurrently with the outer court being trampled 42 months. They are killed by the final beast	<b>Revelation 20 Beast</b> called The Dragon also called the devil, old serpent, and satan is loosed from the bottomless pit
Daniel 7:1-27, Rev 13:1-8, Rev 20:4	Rev. 13:11-17	Rev. 20:2	Rev 20:4	Rev. 20:4	Rev.11:1-6	Rev. 11:7-14 Rev. 20:7-8
42 months/ time, times & 1/2 time	Eternity	1000 years	1000 years	1000 years	1260 days	A little season

From our very first verse in the book of Revelation containing the words "the beast," the scriptures are clear, the term "beast" in the book of Revelation is not a literal wild venomous animal. No! The term is being used to describe the evil nature of the ruling entities. These entities will be known to us as the "Little Horn/the Beast," "the False Prophet," and "the Dragon" himself, and they will rise to power either just before or just after the millennial reign of Yahusha.

## **Revelation 11:1-7**

Several new pieces of information can be gleaned from Revelation 11:1-7.

First, there is a literal temple. Not only does Zechariah 14:1-21 and Jeremiah 3:17 both teach of a coming temple, which includes an altar and

people worshipping in it; and Revelation 11 also proves there will be a temple. It states,

*“Rev. 11:1&2 1 And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and **them that worship therein.** KJV (emphasis mine)*

*2 But **the court which is without** the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is **given unto the Gentiles:** and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.” KJV (emphasis mine)*

These verses are significant because they confirm that Jesus will be in the temple ruling from it during his millennial reign. We can see the outer court has been given over to the Gentiles, while the inner court had worshipers in it. Again this is important because it proves Jesus had control over the whole earth including the temple, before the period in Revelation 11:1-7 begins. Why is this important? It shows without a doubt that Jesus will have a literal reign on earth and that there will be a temple for him to physically reign from for 1000 years, with an outer court ruled by him not governed by the Gentiles. Therefore, something significant must happen at the end of the 1000 years, which allows the Gentiles to take control of the temple once again, trampling the holy city under foot for 42 months. This idea is further substantiated when we investigate the Greek meaning for the words “tread under foot.”

*Thayer Definition: - G3961 pateō 1) to tread, to trample, crush with the feet 1b) to advance by setting foot upon, tread upon: to encounter successfully the greatest perils from the machinations and persecutions with which satan would fain thwart the preaching of the gospel 1c) to tread under foot, trample on, i.e. to treat with insult and contempt: to desecrate the holy city by devastation and outrage*

The meaning conveyed in the Greek word “pateo” seems very clear. Under the direction and influence of the antichrist spirit the outer court of the temple will be insulted, desecrated, and trampled. The scriptures appear sparse when it comes to the actual details about this event, yet God has commanded the outer court be given to the Dragon for 42 months. This gives him permission to begin his siege on the earth one last time. Jesus, our Messiah, must leave for a short period, but He will return. Could it be that the loosing of the Dragon coincides with the exact moment Jesus leaves? Does the very presence of Jesus on earth bind the Dragon before the millennium, while his absence breaks the seal and releases him after the millennium?

Verse 3 reads “and I will give power to my two witnesses, and they will prophecy 1260 days”. Prophecy what? This is after almost everything we hear about in church is complete. The Daniel 7 beast has come and gone, literally into hell! Jesus has come to earth, set up his kingdom and been ruling for one thousand years. At this point, all that should be left is the final coming of Christ in the air, the rapture of the saints, the pouring out of God’s wrath, followed by the destruction and cleansing of the current heavens and earth, plus the creation of the New Heaven and a New Earth. None of these events would appear to need any further prophecy, or would they? I want to suggest these witnesses are foretelling the wrath of God yet to come! God’s will is that none should perish, but all should have eternal life. God is patient, slow to judgment, willing to give all humanity a fair chance at salvation. The witness of the two saints would be the final act of his fairness warning mankind not to reject him during his short absence. After all these people have seen, after they have been part of the millennium, after they have all been warned, still many will reject the warning given by the two witnesses and follow the Dragon.

*Revelation 20:7-10 7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, 8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. 9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them. 10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever. KJV*

Again, I must stress, I am reading between the lines, but I believe the two witnesses somehow take on a special authority given by Jesus in his absence. Perhaps, they are there with him during part of his millennial reign. The Bible does not say, nevertheless, the power they are given is unlike any power humanity has been given to date. Fire proceeds from their mouths, should anyone try to hurt them, and the fire they possess will devour all who oppose them. Have you ever wondered why they would need such immense power? I believe they are guarding the temple along with giving a clear warning not to reject Yahusha. This warning will be hated by many and they will seek to destroy the two witnesses.

The 42-month period after the millennium is so different from the 42 months just before the millennia, which I titled “the Wrath of the Little Horn.” During the period before the millennium, the Dragon will be ruling

through his two beasts, the Little Horn and the False Prophet. He will be enabling them to kill so many of God's people, but not this time! These two witnesses will have the power, and they will kill any that oppose them. They will also be given exclusive ability to control the weather and will be able to smite the earth with plagues as often as they choose. Now, that is power. If anyone is looking for a superhero, these two guys fit that bill!

Since believers are not appointed to God's wrath, all God's fury and anger will be directed at the Dragon, the Revelation 20 beast including his followers, who are once again deceived into believing his lies. This is especially true since we have identified the Revelation 20 beast to be the Dragon, the devil, satan himself. I believe beasts #1 and #2 could be devils possessing human bodies while they are one earth; however, the Dragon will not have a human body. He will be using the same body he used in the garden of Eden. This will be the final showdown between God and satan, where our Champion, our Deliverer, and our Saviour will emerge the victor.

The timing of the rapture of the saints is still a question most believers want to have answered. It is, however, very challenging to pinpoint. It may happen simultaneously when the Dragon is loosed from the bottomless pit, but most likely there will be some time between these two events; between the loosing of the dragon and the rapture of the saints. I will show you why. Allowing time would make way for the two witnesses and the final deception, which the Dragon will bring upon the whole world. It is obvious it will take time to deceive the entire earth. Again there are no scriptures which explicitly identify the timing of the rapture, but from the information we do have, the rapture or catching away of the saints would seem to fit well after the Dragon has been loosed.

Considering most of the prophecy will have been fulfilled at this point, the deception or falling away has time to occur, and the saints will be protected by God, which is the greatest indicator that there will be a space between the loosing of the dragon and rapture of the saints. It also proves the rapture will be after the dragon has been loosed. There would be no need to protect the saints if there were not a Dragon to protect them from. Also, we have no descending scripture to prove this wrong. Let's add this to our timeline, remembering the term "beast" means a being and is used to describe the Dragon during this period in human history.

The Dragon will be loosed for a short period after the 1000-year millennium. From Revelation 11:2 we can further define the term “a short period of time” to mean 42 months. Let me show you.

*Rev. 11:2, 3+7 But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot **forty and two months**. 3 And I will give power unto **my two witnesses**, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth. 7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill. KJV (emphasis mine)*

It is the Dragon, who is the king over the gentile nations, and it is the Dragon who will incite the trampling. At this point, he will only be allowed to trample the outer courts of the temple for 42 months, which is a short period of time! Daniel 7 uses almost the same language.

*Daniel 7:7b...it devoured and brake in pieces, and **stamped the residue with the feet** of it: and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it; and it had ten horns. Also in Daniel 7:23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and **shall tread it down, and break it in pieces**. KJV (emphasis mine)*

It would seem reasonable to conclude the trampling of the outer court of the temple and two witnesses happen simultaneously. We are not told what happens to the temple after the 42 months or where the two witnesses will be during their 1260 days, but we are told where the two witnesses will be when they are put to death.

*Revelation 11:8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. KJV*

They are in Jerusalem, where the temple will be. The two witnesses not only prophecy for 1260 days, but they protect the inner court and the holy of holies in the temple. Once their days are fulfilled, they will be allowed to be put to death, and the Dragon will proceed into the temple profaning it once again.

Let's call this period when the Dragon rules, “The Final Deception” and let's add all this new information to our timeline. Did you notice? Our timeline is getting too long to fit on one line. I will, therefore, be dividing it into two parts.

<b>Timeline for End Time Events</b>			
<b>Beast #1</b>	<b>Beast #1 Destroyed</b>	<b>Dragon Bound</b>	<b>Partial Resurrection</b>
<b>Little Horn</b> Time of great tribulation for the saints. Believers are martyred	Beast #1(first) /Little Horn Daniel 7, is placed in burning flames before the millennium	The Dragon also called the devil, the old serpent, and satan is bound in the bottomless pit for 1000 years	Martyred believers return to earth with Messiah
Daniel 7:1-27, Rev 13:1-8, Rev 20:4	Rev. 13:11-17	Rev. 20:2	Rev 20:4
42 months, time, times & 1/2 time	Eternity	1000 years	1000 years

<b>Timeline for End Time Events</b>			
<b>1000 Years</b>	<b>2 Witnesses</b>	<b>Dragon Loosed</b>	<b>Rapture</b>
<b>Reign of Messiah</b> known as The Millennium or the Millennial Kingdom	1260 days, runs concurrently with the outer court being trampled 42 months. Then killed by the final beast - the Dragon	<b>Revelation 20 Beast</b> /the Dragon also called the devil, old serpent, and satan is loosed from the bottomless pit	Possible placement for the rapture. Let's watch for more information
Rev. 20:4	Rev.11:1-7	Rev. 20:7-8, Rev.11:1-7	
1000 years	1260 days	A little season/42 months	

We now have identified, for our timeline, the two witnesses and the length of time the Dragon will rule this earth. I feel this is important to keep in mind as we begin to sort out more verses that pertain to each time period. Let's look at the fact that Scripture records two different beasts in Revelation 13, one rising out of the sea and one out of the earth. You might recall, the Dragon comes up out of the abyss or the bottomless pit. Let's see if we can determine who the second beast is and where he will take his place on our timeline. We have already established the Little Horn recorded in Daniel 7 is beast #1 of Revelation 13.

## **Beast #2**

*Rev 13:1 AND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy. KJV*



*Rev 13:11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spoke as a dragon. KJV*

From the short description given in these two verses, beast #2 appears very different from beast #1. So, who is beast #2, and is there any information that would help us tie him to beast #1 (the wrath of the Little Horn) before the millennia or the Revelation 20 beast (the final deception period) after the millennial reign of Yahusha? Perhaps reading the whole section will help.

*Beast #1 Revelation 13:1-10, And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy. 2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority. 3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. 4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him? 5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months. 6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven. 7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations. 8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. 9 If any man have an ear, let him hear. 10 He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints. KJV KJV (emphasis mine)*

*Beast #2 Revelation 13:11-15, 18 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spoke as a dragon. 12 And he exercises all the power of the first beast before him, and causes the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. 13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, 14 And deceives them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live. 15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. 16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: 17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. 18 Here is wisdom.*

*Let him that has understanding calculate the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is KJV. (emphasis mine)*

Before we begin to record the information underlined in the above passages, a few things stood out to me. The first being, there are crowns on the horns in the head of beast #1. Kings wear crowns and crowns usually depict authority. Next, in verse ten a declaration is made: all who kill God's people, will be destroyed. The last thing I noticed is the primary focus of beast #2 is for all to worship him under the threat of death. Let's keep these thoughts in mind as we proceed to unravel "the beasts." To help us determine who the second beast is and when he will appear on the earth; we will also include the information on the Daniel 7 beast for a comparison.

**Comparison Table**  
**the Daniel 7 beast, and Beasts #1, & #2 from Revelation 13**

VS	Daniel 7	VS	Revelation 13:1-10	VS	Revelation 13:11-18
	<u>Little Horn - L.H.</u>		<u>First Beast or Beast #1</u>		<u>Second Beast or Beast #2</u>
2,17	Out of the sea 4 beast/kings	1	Out of the sea	11	Out of the land
4	Like a lion	2	Like a lion		
5	Like a bear	2	Like a bear		
6	Like a leopard	2	Like a leopard		
6	7 heads (lion-1, bear-1, leopard-4 & 4th beast 1 head)	1	7 heads, 10 horns	11	2 horns
7,18, 19,21, 23	Breaks the remnant, receives the kingdom (Jerusalem), war with the saints				
7,20, 24	10 horns, in its head 10 kings/3 of them humbled	1	7 heads, 10 horns		
8,20, 24	Little Horn (L.H.)- destroys 3 horns				
7, 20	Diverse, fearful, iron teeth, brass nails				
8,20	L.H. - Eyes of a man				
8,20	L.H. - Mouth speaks great things	6	Mouth speaks evil towards God		

25	Change seasons and laws				
25	Saints trampled time, times and 1/2 time = 3.5 years	5, 7	War with saints, 42 months= 3.5 years		
		4, 8	Demands worship	12	All must worship the first beast
11,26	L.H. - Slain/dominion removed, cut off	3	Beast #one slain, deadly stroke to head	13, 14	Describes the first beast/ deadly head wound
11,26	L.H - Body destroyed, burned with fire				
12	The remaining 7 beasts lose their dominion, life prolonged for a season and time				
14,27	Jesus comes, dominion and kingdom are given him/ saints				
				13	Does great wonders, calls fire from heaven
				14	Deceives many through the miracles he does in the presence of the first beast
				14	Makes an image of beast #1
				15	Gives spirit/life to the image, causing it to speak
				15	Kills all who will not worship the image of the first beast
				16	Institutes mark of the beast
				17	The mark allows all to buy or sell
				18	The number of the mark is 6 hundred, 3 scores and six

Now that we have all the information listed side by side, it is easy to see the similarities between the Little Horn/Daniel 7 beast and the Revelation 13/beast #1. It is also straightforward to see that beast #2 is different, not the same as beast #1, and by comparison is not the same as the “Little Horn or the Daniel 7 beast. It would appear that for the duration of the reign of beast #2, his major purpose will be to force all humanity to worship beast #1-“Little Horn.” So with this information, can we place the second beast on our timeline? The answer is YES! Considering the fact that it is beast #2 that creates and implements “the mark of the beast,” we

know beast #2 is alive before the millennial reign of Christ. Up until this point we have not been able to conclusively tie both beasts #1 & #2 to the “Little Horn.” Let’s refer back to chapter one where we read the following.

*Revelation 20:4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the **souls** of them that were **beheaded** for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had **not worshipped the beast**, neither his image, **neither had received his mark** upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. KJV. (emphasis mine)*

We can now clearly identify a timeline position for beast #2. He is before the millennium and after beast #1. He is the only beast that institutes “the mark” and he martyrs the saints, both are mentioned in Revelation 20. Let’s quickly create another table to compare the actions of beast #2 in Revelation 13 to the information given about the saints in Revelation 20:4, to make sure.

### **Comparison: Beast #2 & the Saints in Revelation 20:4**

Verse	<b>Beast #2, Revelation 13</b>	Verse	<b>Saints in Revelation 20</b>
13	Does great wonders, calls fire from heaven		
14	Deceives many through the miracles he does in the presence of the first beast	20	Are not deceived by the false miracles the beast performs
14	Makes an image of the first beast, demands all to worship the image	20	Would not worship the image of the beast
15	Gives spirit/life to the image, causing it to speak, demands all worship the 1st beast	20	Would not give the required worship to the beast
15	Kills all who will not worship the image of the first beast	20	Beheaded saints, live and reigned with Yahusha/Christ for 1000 years
16	Institutes the mark of the beast	20	Would not take the mark
17	Must have the mark to buy or sell	20	Do not have the mark, cannot buy or sell

Well done! We have now identified all three end-time beasts mentioned in the book of Revelation, and we can easily place them on our timeline. Is there further information we can collect about beast #2? Yes, we are about to discover more. So, stay with me; we have a lot more exciting information to cover, like flying angels, the 144,000 virgins, and the fall of Babylon before this book is complete.

## False Prophet

Like the Daniel 7 beast, which has two titles, the “Little Horn” and Beast

#1, the first beast also has two titles; “the Beast” and “the first Beast.” There is a subtle difference, but it is important for us to recognize although this beast has two slightly different names, they are not two different beasts. This information will help us keep our “beast names” straight. Now, does “the second beast” have two titles? Let’s try to determine this but first a quick review. Beast #2 / the second beast is alive before the millennium and follows beast #1 on our timeline. It is also clear beast #2 is not the same as beast #1, as the second beast creates an image of the first beast and causes the image to both speak and come alive. The first beast is somehow killed while we have no record of the second beast's death. The information given to us in Revelation 19:20 needs to be considered when we are forming a picture of beast #2.

*Revelation 19:20 And **the beast** was taken, and with him **the false prophet** that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. **These both** were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone. KJV (Emphasis mine).*

Here we are explicitly told beasts #1 & #2 are both punished at the same time, all be it they are being called by a second title. Our assumption that they follow one right after another on our timeline is now proven correct, as they are both alive on the earth at the return of Christ and both are cast into the lake of fire at the same time. It is also reasonable to assume that we just learned their real names! beast #1 the first beast's title is “the Beast,” and beast #2/the second beast's title is “the False Prophet.” Isn't that exciting? We have determined who the second beast is and that he has a second title. Revelation 16:13 supports these findings. Here, we see three separate beasts listed by their name-titles. They are: “the Dragon,” “the Beast,” and “the False Prophet.” We know they are different beings because they each have a mouth and they each release an unclean spirit onto the earth. *Vr. 13, “And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.” KJV (emphasis mine)* The Bible is listing three separate beings. The first beast listed is called “the Dragon,” the last beast that lives after the millennium and who was bound for 1000 years. We can identify him by the name he is given (see Revelation 20:2). The next beast listed is

called “the Beast,” which we have proven to be beast #1/the first beast in Revelations 13. So, we are left with the third beast listed in this verse who is called “the False Prophet,” and known to us as beast #2/the second beast. Are there any further scriptures that would support beast #2 in Revelation 13, being called the False Prophet?

*Revelation 19:20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that **wrought miracles** before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone. KJV (emphasis mine)*

When we consider the description given in Revelation 19:20, we can identify precisely who the False Prophet is. The False Prophet does miracles, deceiving the people into receiving the mark of the beast and into worshipping beast #1. These activities are precisely what beast #2 did in Revelation 13. We are left without a doubt that beast #2 of Revelation 13 is “the False Prophet” when considering these facts. We have only one beast in all of the scripture identified as doing miracles in the presence of humanity, that being beast #2. Revelation 16:13 and 19:20 do a couple of interesting things for us. First, they establish the titles of the Revelation 13 beast, which are beast #1 as “the Beast” and beast #2 as “the False Prophet.” Second, they tie beast #2 and False Prophet together, allowing us to place him on our timeline easily. This verse also clearly establishes the titles of all three beasts discussed in the book of Revelation. Keeping in mind the definition for the word beast as - a *dangerous animal*: - (venomous, wild) beast; it is clear to see that the word “beast” was well chosen to describe all three entities during the great tribulation/the wrath of the Little Horn and final deception periods.

Before we leave this section where we have the titles/names for the beasts, I can’t help but think of the following verse: *Revelation 13:17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. KJV.* The Bible does not contain any specific detail as to what the mark will actually look like, *but* we are told in the next verse his number is “Six hundred, threescore, six.” The name of the beast may not be a mystery any longer. We have read in two verses his name/title, is “the Beast.” I am not dogmatic about this point. I offer it up for consideration. We have three more definitions from this chapter to add to our list.

**The Beast** - Name/title of the 1st beast in Revelation 13

**The False Prophet** - Name/title of the 2nd beast in Revelation 13

***The Dragon*** - Name/title of the Revelation 20 beast

Now let's add this information to the timeline we are creating. It is developing beautifully, isn't it? We have arrived at the end of another chapter and completed the objectives of our Revelation 13 study on the beasts. Well done!

<b>Timeline for End Time Events</b>				
<b>Beast #1</b>	<b>Beast #2</b>	<b>Beasts #1 &amp; #2 Destroyed</b>	<b>Dragon Bound</b>	<b>Partial Resurrection</b>
<b>Little Horn</b> Time of great tribulation for the saints. Believers are martyred	<b>False Prophet Revelation 13</b> Has two horns & authority, causes all to worship the first beast. Creates the mark, does miracles, calls fire from heaven, gives life to the image of beast #1	The first beast and the False Prophet are placed in the burning flames before the millennium	<b>Revelation 20 Beast/the Dragon</b> also called satan, the old serpent, and the devil bound bottomless pit	Martyred believers return to earth with Messiah
Daniel 7:1-27, Rev. 13:1-8, Rev 20:4	Daniel 12:7-13, Rev. 13:11-18, Rev. 19:20	Rev. 19:20	Rev. 20:2	Rev 20:4
42 months/ time, times & 1/2 time		Eternity	1000 years	1000 years

<b>Timeline for End Time Events</b>			
<b>1000 Years</b>	<b>2 Witnesses</b>	<b>Dragon Loosed</b>	<b>Rapture</b>
<b>Reign of Messiah</b> known as The Millennium or the Millennial Kingdom	1260 days, runs concurrently with the outer court being trampled 42 months. Then killed by the final beast - the Dragon	<b>Revelation 20 Beast/the Dragon</b> also called the devil, old serpent, and satan is loosed from the bottomless pit	Possible placement for the rapture. Let's watch for more information
Rev. 20:4	Rev.11:1-6	Rev. 20:7-8, Rev.11:7-14	
1000 years	1260 days	A little season/42 months	

# Chapter 5

## Revelation 14

### Flying Angel Proclaiming the Gospel

Pressing on, the next verse in the book of Revelation containing the words “the beast” is a stern warning to those who might be considering taking “the mark of the beast.” I have heard it said, “God can do anything. He can, and that He will remove the “mark of the beast” from any Christian who takes the mark to save their flesh.” These same people usually mistakenly place the rapture before the great tribulation period, and therefore, assume these Christians must have become miraculously saved during the reign of beasts #1 & #2. While I agree, God can do anything; I do not agree that He will remove the mark from those who receive the mark of the beast willingly and knowingly. We should not put God to the test on this one. God has given us clear and indisputable consequences for just such an action.

*Revelation 14:9-11 9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man **worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,** 10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: 11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name. KJV (Emphasis mine)*

God’s warning and the consequences for disobedience are clear. Remember we are talking about the 70th week of punishment for God’s disobedient children. Somehow, I do not think he will overlook this sin of disobedience either. Let’s take a more in depth look at Revelation chapter 14 to see if we can determine who this third angel is, and will this information help to develop our timeline?



Revelation 14:6-20 6 And I saw **another angel** fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, 7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters. 8 And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication. 9 And the **third angel** followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, 10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: 11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name. 12 Here is the patience of the Saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus. 13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them. 14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle. 15 And **another angel** (#4) came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe. 16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped. 17 And **another angel** (#5) came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. 18 And **another angel** (#6) came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle (angle #5), saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe. 19 And **the angel** thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepress of the wrath of God. 20 And the winepress was trodden without the city, and **blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.**KJV (Emphasis mine)

By my count, there are six angels all having differing jobs. By creating a table with this information, it might help us make sense of these verses and help our timeline.

## Revelation 14 - 6 Angels

<b>Angel</b>	<b>Descriptive Information</b>	<b>Job/Task</b>	<b>Other information</b>
#1	Fly in the midst of heaven	Preaches the Gospel to all the earth, Fear God and worship him	Informing them the hour of judgement has come
#2	Followed #1 angel saying	Babylon is fallen	A great city that made all the earth participate in her fornication
#3	Third angel followed them	Warning all not to take the mark of the beast	Consequences of the mark, God's wrath - burn with fire and brimstone forever and ever
#3	The third angel followed them	A warning to the saints, blessed are they that die from this point on	To keep the commands of God and the faith of Jesus
#4	Came out of the temple	Crying to him who sat on the white cloud	Time has come to reap the earth and the earth was harvested
#5	Another came out of the temple	Having a sharp sickle	
#6	Came out from the alter	Power over fire	Cried to #5 to harvest the vine
#5		Thrust in his sickle, harvested the vine, cast them into the winepress of Gods wrath	Blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs

While I studied this chapter, the following stood out to me: 1) God will begin these events by sending an angel to announce or preach the gospel to all the world. This announcement would mean these events are not a surprise to those on the earth, 2) They will not only preach the gospel, but they will inform the world that judgment is coming, 3) Babylon the great city falls, 4) A clear warning is given not to take the "mark of the beast" which will be coming. This warning indicates the "mark of the beast" will be implemented soon after the fall of Babylon, 5) A clear warning is also given to the saints, to "Keep God's commandments and the Faith of Jesus." From that statement, it would appear there is a difference between keeping of God's commandments and keeping the faith of Jesus. Not either but BOTH! 6) Jesus/Yahusha, the Son of God, appears in white clouds, and 7) the last two angels harvested the earth.

The events listed above appear to be an incomplete timeline of future events. If this is the case, then we can place a few more events like the fall

of Babylon including the angel himself. It seems reasonable to me that some information has been left out of this timeline. Perhaps the purpose for these verses is to condense the information given and to inform all who read the book of Revelation, to keep the saying of this book. I have puzzled many times over the following three verses.

*Revelation 1:1-3 1The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and **he sent and signified it by his angel** unto his servant John: 2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw. 3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and **keep those things which are written therein**: for the time is at hand. KJV (emphasis mine)*

I have questioned God, asking “How do I keep the words written in these verses?” They are prophetic and as of yet have not happened. Just lately He showed me what he meant. He said, “I want you to keep them in your heart, in your mind, and remember them.” Keeping the word of God hidden in our heart is good advice and will serve us all well in the future.

Remembering the order of events listed above will help us discern the times in which we live, presuming this is a timeline. Keep in mind I did not say it was a complete or comprehensive timeline. Let’s consider if what we have just read fits into the timeline we have created to this point. I have not seen or heard that angels have been seen flying in the heavens preaching the gospel, and Babylon does not as of yet, appear to have fallen. If Babylon embodies the iniquity force or the spirit of antichrist, then we know it has not yet fallen or ceased to exist because sin still abounds on the earth today. If Babylon represents the financial sector of our society, it too has not fallen or ceased to be, but rather is still running as designed. Angel #3’s announcement “not to take the mark of the beast,” is still yet to come. We can, therefore, place this information on our timeline. It is the “mark of the beast” that confirms our starting point, and it is from this point we will begin to add the information.

Using the table above, we will add that information to our timeline making sure it fits. We do not want to force Scripture to make it say anything other than the truth. I am very mindful of this fact as I collect my findings and try to record them.

You are doing awesome. I know this has been a long and involved journey, but keep hanging in there with me, you will be pleased with all you are learning!

Timeline for End Time Events						
Gospel is Preached	Babylon Falls	Beast #1	Beast #2	Beasts #1&#2 Destroyed	Dragon Bound	Partial Resurrection
Fling angel #1	A warning is given not to take the mark of the beast	<b>Little Horn</b> Time of great tribulation for the saints. Believers are martyred	<b>False Prophet Revelation 13</b> Has two horns and authority, causes all to worship the first beast. Creates the mark allowing people to buy and sell. Does miracles, calls fire from heaven, gives life to the image of Beast #1	The first beast and the False Prophet are placed in the burning flames before the millennium	<b>Revelation 20 Beast/</b> the Dragon also called the satan, the old serpent, and the devil, bound bottomless pit	Martyred believers return to earth with Messiah
Rev. 14:6-7	Rev. 14:8	Daniel 7:1-27, Rev. 13:1-8, Rev 20:4	Rev. 13:11-18, Rev. 19:20	Rev. 19:20	Rev. 20:2	Rev 20:4
		42 months/ time, times & 1/2 time		Eternity	1000 years	1000 years

Timeline for End Time Events					
1000 years	2 Witnesses	Dragon Loosed	Return of Christ	Rapture	Judgment
<b>Reign of Messiah</b> called The Millennium or the Millennial Kingdom.	1260 days, runs concurrently with the outer court being trampled 42 months. Then killed by the final beast- the Dragon	<b>Revelation 20 Beast/</b> Dragon, also called the old serpent, satan and the devil, is loosed from the bottomless pit. He deceives all who will follow him	<b>Messiah</b> returns in the air to catch up the living and the dead saints	At this point, Jesus harvests only his saints	The earth is harvested and the blood of those judged flows from the winepress of God's wrath
Rev. 20:4	Rev.11:1-6	Rev 20:7-8, 16:13, 11:7-14	Rev.14:14-15	Rev. 14:16	Rev. 14:19-20 Rev, 20:10
1000 years	1260 days	A season/42 months			

IT FITS PERFECTLY, and our timeline is developing beautifully!

However, the timeline placement of verses 6+7 from Revelation 14, still bothers me a bit. I am not sure I have sufficiently proven this is a future event, one that still needs to happen, or has it already happened. Let's look at more verses again.

*Revelation 14: 6-7 6 And I saw **another angel** fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, 7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters. KJV (Emphasis mine)*

In Revelation 1:19, John is told this: "19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter." KJV It is sure John has seen many things to this point. I can't help but wonder if Rev 14:6-7 wouldn't qualify to form part of these things which already are. If this is true, the gospel being preached has begun. We have been told the gospel came. Angels announced this at Jesus's birth, and we are now being told by many Christian organizations, that the gospel has been preached to all the world. Jesus brought the good news of the gospel, and we are still preaching it today. Looking closer at verse 6, it describes this angel as having the gospel **to** preach. One fulfillment of this verse could be speaking about the birth of Jesus.

*Luke 2:8-14 8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night. 9 And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid. 10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. 11 For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord. 12 And this shall be a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger. 13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying, 14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men. KJV*

As we know, prophetic verses can have a dual fulfillment. Verse 9 clearly states this angel will sound before the mark of the beast arrives. Therefore, I am not dogmatic about whether this angel has already begun to sound or if it will still have a prophetic fulfillment.

## 144,000

Chapter 15 of Revelation has one mention of the word “beast,” but

before we look at it, this is an excellent place to look at the first part of chapter 14. To refresh our memories. Chapter 13 ended with the description of beast #2, which we have discovered is also called “the False Prophet.” We have already addressed Revelation 14:6-20, so let’s look at the first five verses of chapter 14. It opens with the 144,000 chosen virgins from the 12 tribes of Israel.

*Revelation 14:1-5 1 And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb **stood** on the mount Sion, and **with him** an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads. 2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps: 3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth. 4 These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are **they which follow the Lamb** whithersoever he goeth. These were **redeemed from among men**, being the first fruits unto God and to the Lamb. 5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God. KJV (emphasis mine)*

This passage places the return of Jesus right after the Revelation 13 Beasts, which fits perfect, precisely what our timeline states. Verse one opens with the Lamb of God, standing on Mount Zion, with the 144,000. In verse four we learned the 144,000 are redeemed from **among men** on the earth and are the first fruits.

“According to Thayers G345 - **first fruits means**- 1) to **offer firstlings** or first fruits, 2) to **take away the first fruits of the productions of the earth** which was offered to God. The first portion of the dough, from which sacred loaves were to be prepared. Hence term used of persons consecrated to God for all time. 3) **persons superior in excellence** to others of the same class.” (emphasis mine)

The fact that these men are first fruits, sounds like a new beginning, which is precisely what the millennium will be. It will be a reign of peace; something this world has not really ever known. It would appear with the judgment of the Beast and the False Prophet complete, and the Dragon bound; our world is getting a fresh new start, making these men the “first fruits” of the millennial kingdom. If 144,000 are just the first fruits, this may also indicate there will be much fruit to harvest in the millennial kingdom,

but I digress. The 144,000 virgin men have been separated unto God and are now on earth with Jesus. I would suspect they have been selected for a distinct purpose and will be given a special task. Why are these men virgins? We know they have been resurrected from the dead, as they are called "first fruits," but what are the circumstances that made them virgins? I can only surmise, but could they be male children that were martyred for their faith in Yahusha? Time will surely tell.

Verse five says they follow the Lamb wherever He goes. Jesus will only be alive on earth one more time, which will be when He rules during the millennium, therefore following the Lamb is only possible if the 144,000 are active during the millennia. The reason I included Rev. 14:1-5, even though there is no mention of the word "beast," is to help us place the 144,000. They are an important group of people, and the placement of their appearance has also been misstated. Understanding this passage correctly, means they are alive during the 1000 years. They have been separated from the rest of the dead as first fruits unto God, and they follow Jesus where ever he goes. We are told in the Gospels, Jesus only had twelve disciples when he was on earth during his first coming. Therefore, these are they that follow him when he comes the second time. The 144,000 will have a specific role to play during the millennial reign of Christ.

Let's make sure to make a note of this on our timeline under the 1000-year heading.

<b>Timeline for End Time Events</b>						
<b>Gospel is Preached</b>	<b>Babylon Falls</b>	<b>Beast #1</b>	<b>Beast #2</b>	<b>Beasts #1&amp;#2 Destroyed</b>	<b>Dragon Bound</b>	<b>Partial Resurrection</b>
Fling angel #1	A warning is given not to take the mark of the beast	<b>Little Horn</b> Time of great tribulation for the saints. Believers are martyred	<b>False Prophet Revelation 13</b> Has two horns and authority causes all to worship the first beast. Creates the mark allowing people to buy and sell. Does miracles, calls fire from heaven, gives life to the image of beast #1	The first beast and the False Prophet are placed in the burning flames before the millennium	<b>Revelation 20 Beast/</b> the Dragon also called the satan, the old serpent, and the devil, bound bottomless pit	Martyred believers return to earth with Messiah
Rev. 14:6-7	Rev. 14:8	Daniel 7:1-27, Rev. 13:1-8, & 20:4	Rev. 13:11-18, Rev. 19:20	Rev. 19:20	Rev. 20:2	Rev 20:4
		42 months/ time, times & 1/2 time		Eternity	1000 years	1000 years

<b>Timeline for End Time Events</b>					
<b>1000 years</b>	<b>2 Witnesses</b>	<b>Dragon Loosed</b>	<b>Return of Christ</b>	<b>Rapture</b>	<b>Judgment</b>
<b>Reign of Messiah</b> called The Millennium or the Millennial Kingdom  <b>144,000 resurrected virgins</b>	1260 days, runs concurrently with the outer court being trampled 42 months. Then killed by the final beast- the Dragon	<b>Revelation 20 Beast/</b> Dragon, also called the old serpent, satan and the devil, is loosed from the bottomless pit. He deceives all who will follow him	<b>Messiah</b> returns in the air to catch up the living and the dead saints	At this point, Jesus harvests only his saints	The earth is harvested and the blood of those judged flows from the winepress of God's wrath
Rev. 20:4	Rev.11:1-7	Rev 20:7-8, 16:13, 11:7-14	Rev.14:14-15	Rev. 14:16	Rev. 14:19-20 Rev, 20:10-15
1000 years	1260 days	A season/42 months			



# Chapter 6 Revelation 15 & 16

## Seven Last Plagues

Revelation 15 has only one mention of the word “beast” in it. We find it in verse two. This chapter does not add any new information to our timeline, but it does give us a glimpse into what the wrath of God will be like. This chapter opens adding more details to the last event described in chapter 14. Here we are told what God’s wrath is. His wrath is the “seven last plagues” and when they are poured out God’s wrath will be complete.

*Revelation 15:1-2 1 And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God. 2 And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God. KJV (Emphasis mine)*

The wording “gotten victory” over the beast, over his image, over his mark, and the number of his name; means these are all the raptured saints standing on a sea of glass with the harps of God! What an amazing sight that will be. All the saints from all the ages, nations and tongues together in heaven. Yes, in Heaven we read this in verse five. The scene is portrayed this way.

*Revelation 15:5-8 5 And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened: 6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles. 7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever. 8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled. KJV (emphasis mine)*

While the wrath of God has a specific purpose for being poured out on earth, we can be assured of a couple of things. The wrath of God happens

at the very end after the rapture of the saints, and it is a punishment for all the wicked still alive at that time. It is appointed once for man to die then the judgement, Hebrews 9:27. God will keep his word, and these people/tares will die. While the events comprising God's wrath is happening on earth, the temple in heaven is filled with the smoke of God's glory. We are not told why there is smoke in the temple, nor if there is anyone still in the temple. All we are told is that no man can enter the temple until the seven plagues are complete. I do find it interesting that God's glory will fill His heavenly temple while the evil people on earth are being destroyed.

Revelation chapter 16 is a clear depiction of the seven angels pouring out the seven vials of the wrath of God on the unbelievers and the final beast/the Dragon. It is also evident no believers are present on earth at this time. There is no mention of God protecting them; there are no references to them at all in this chapter. The absence of these factors can only lead to one conclusion, they are not on earth during this event. They have been raptured just as was stated in Revelation 14 & 15. As I have said before, the wrath of God is reserved for the Dragon and his believers, and this is precisely what we find happening in this chapter.

Chapter 17 has several references to the beast, which I will not be covering at this time. I will be devoting a whole chapter to the woman who rides the scarlet beast a bit later.

# Chapter 7 Revelation 18 & 19

## The Fall of Babylon

The word “beast” is not recorded in chapter 18, but it is implied. We are told Babylon has fallen and has become the habitation of devils, of foul spirits, and every unclean and hateful bird.

*Revelation 18:1-2 1 And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. 2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. KJV*

There are a few things in this chapter we need to discuss. This chapter may feel a bit confusing because of its placement in the book of Revelation so, we need to clear that up. On our timeline, we have placed the fall of Babylon before the great tribulation, or beasts #1 & #2 found in chapter 13, in the second column on our timeline. Considering we are reading about it well after the wrath of God, five chapters later, did I make a mistake when I chose the placement for it in column #2? Let's look at the first scriptures I used to determine the original placement of this event.

*Revelation 14:6-9 6 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, 7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters. 8 And there followed another angel, saying, **Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication. 9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, **If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark** in his forehead, or in his hand, KJV (emphasis mine)***

Revelation 13 records the only beast who demands all humanity take the mark as beast #2. In that same chapter, we are also told that the saints

who did not receive this mark will be killed for their allegiance to Christ. Therefore, the beast referred to in Revelation 14:9 must live during the great tribulation, and before the events of chapter 16. Are there any further clues in chapter 18 that would lead us to confirm this chapter is not in chronological order?

*Revelation 18:4-5 4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. 5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities. KJV*

These two verses confirm the fall of Babylon must be before the wrath of God we read about in chapter 16. Why? Because, there would be no reason for God to tell His people to come out of Babylon unless they are alive and living there. We know God's people will be raptured before the wrath; therefore, this chapter is not in chronological order. Just in case this is not enough proof, let's look at three more verses.

*Revelation 18:17-19 17 For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off, 18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city! 19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate. KJV*

From these verses, we can see the world economy was doing great, that is until the fall of Babylon. The merchants see Babylon's destruction, and they lament, throwing dust on their heads while weeping and wailing, mourning the loss of their riches! This scene would only take place if the world economy were still intact. The fact that the world is functioning normally would be another reason why the angel in verses 4 & 5 was warning God's people to flee for their lives. Babylon was about to be destroyed. I believe we have proven this chapter is not in chronological order and is therefore not in conflict with our timeline. Further thoughts on Revelation 18.

*Revelation 18:1-3 1 And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and **the earth was lightened with his glory**. 2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. 3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the*

*merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies. KJV (Emphasis mine)*

In 18:1, it says the earth was enlightened with the angel's presence, his glory. This thought intrigues me. Enlightened is the Greek word G5461 phōtizō and according to Thayer is defined as:

*G5461 - 1) to give light, to shine, 2) to enlighten, light up, illumine, 3) to bring to light, to render evident, 3a) to cause something to exist and thus come to light and become clear to all, 4) to enlighten, spiritually, imbue with saving knowledge, 4a) to instruct, to inform, teach, 4b) to give understanding to.*

I found the meanings given in sections 3 and 4 of interest. Rather than speaking of "physical light," perhaps the meaning could be: to bring to light, thus rending something evident, causing it to exist and become clear; to instruct, to teach, to inform, and to give understanding too. So, what was this angel shedding his light on: what was he giving understanding to?

First, he is instructing the readers that Babylon has fallen, then he tells them to leave. These instructions seem backward, telling people to leave after the city has fallen. However, this is not backward if the fall is total spiritual corruption and there is no time for restoration. Babylon has risen to new lows and has become the inhabitation of every kind of evil possible. I have always thought of the "fall of Babylon" as only physical destruction, but perhaps the physical fall is dependent on and is a result of, her fallen spiritual condition. When the time is complete, Babylon will be totally corrupt; it is at this point the angel will summon God's people to leave. Total physical destruction will then be levied in one day; and she will fall physically because of her spiritual depravity.

## **The Lake of Fire**

*T*he final two verses that we have not yet addressed, containing the word

"beast," are in Revelation 19:19-20. When we read it this time, let's add the first three verses in Revelation 20, so we can see a complete picture, remembering chapter divisions were manmade for the convenience of referencing.

*Revelation 19:19-21 19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army. 20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone. 21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh. KJV*

*Revelation 20:1-3. 1 And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. 2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, 3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season. KJV*

These verses belong together, and they show us the judgment of the Beast and the False Prophet, in relation to the imprisonment of the Dragon. It would appear these events happen in succession. Verse 21 is a brief account of the judgment and destruction a group of people called “the remnant” will receive. The term remnant means the remaining ones. These are the remaining ones who followed the Beast and the False Prophet. They too will be killed by him who sits on the horse, which is Yahusha/Jesus. Therefore, what we have just read is an account of the war after the Beast, and the False Prophet are thrown into the lake of fire.

Time to update our timeline!

Timeline for End Time Events						
<b>Gospel is Preached</b>	<b>Babylon Falls</b>	<b>Beast #1</b>	<b>Beast #2</b>	<b>Beasts #1&amp;#2 Destroyed</b>	<b>Dragon Bound</b>	<b>Partial Resurrection</b>
Flying angel #1	A warning is given not to take the mark of the beast	<b>Little Horn</b> Time of great tribulation for the saints. Believers are martyred	<b>False Prophet Revelation 13</b> Has two horns and authority causes all to worship the first beast. Creates the mark allowing people to buy and sell. Does miracles, calls fire from heaven, gives life to the image of beast #1	The Beast and False Prophet are placed in the burning flames before the millennium. There is a wicked remnant that is also slain	<b>Revelation 20 Beast/ the Dragon</b> also called the satan, the old serpent, and the devil, bound bottomless pit	Martyred believers return to earth with Messiah
Rev. 14:6-7	Rev. 14:8	Daniel 7:1-27, Rev. 13:1-8, 20:4	Rev. 13:11-18, Rev. 19:20	Rev. 19:20	Rev. 20:2	Rev 20:4
		42 months/ time, times & 1/2 time		Eternity	1000 years	1000 years

Timeline for End Time Events					
<b>1000 years</b>	<b>2 Witnesses</b>	<b>Dragon Loosed</b>	<b>Return of Christ</b>	<b>Rapture</b>	<b>Judgment</b>
<b>Reign of Messiah</b> called The Millennium or the Millennial Kingdom. <b>144,000</b> resurrected virgins follow the Lamb	1260 days, runs concurrently with the outer court being trampled 42 months. Then killed by the final beast- the Dragon	<b>Revelation 20 Beast/ Dragon</b> , also called the old serpent, satan and the devil, is loosed from the bottomless pit. He deceives all who will follow him.	<b>Messiah</b> returns in the air to catch up the living and the dead saints	At this point, Jesus harvests only his saints	The earth is harvested and the blood of those judged flows from the winepress of God's wrath
Rev. 14:1-5 Rev. 20:4	Rev.11:1-6	Rev. 11:7-14, 16:13, 20:7-8	Rev.14:14-15	Rev. 14:16	Rev. 14:19-20, 15:1-8, 16:1-21, & Rev. 20:11-15
1000 years	1260 days	A season/42 months			

# Chapter 8

## Matthew 24

### Big Pressure

It is at this point; I would like to leave the book of Revelation for a moment, so we can look at Matthew 24 to see how the events of this chapter line up with our timeline. This will not only test our timeline for accuracy, but it will help us check to see if what we have been taught about Matthew 24 is correct, or should we dismiss some wrongly taught ideas.

In many churches today, we hear discussions about “the Great Tribulation” period. We hear phrases like pre-trib., mid-trib., or even post-trib. I have even heard some refer to the tribulation period as the wrath of God. I have been told “we will escape all the horrors of the great tribulation in the book of Revelation because the church is not appointed to God’s wrath.” Adding, “In fact, the church is never mentioned after Revelation chapter three.” I have also been told that, “the 70th week,” is only for the Jews, Christians get raptured out before it all hits the fan. Let us start by taking a deeper look at the phrase “Great Tribulation” to see if we can determine where it is used in the scriptures, what it means, and when it will happen.

According to Young's Literal Translation, the phrase “**great tribulation**” appears **three times** while the phrase “**the great tribulation**” occurs only **once**.

*Matthew 24:21 for there shall be then great tribulation, such as was not from the beginning of the world till now, no, nor may be. YLT (Emphasis mine)*

*Acts 7:11 And there came a dearth upon all the land of Egypt and Canaan, and great tribulation, and our fathers were not finding sustenance, YLT (Emphasis mine)*

*Revelation 2:22 lo, I will cast her into a couch, and those committing adultery with her into great tribulation—if they may not repent of their works, YLT (Emphasis mine)*



*Revelation 7:14 and I have said to him, 'Sir, thou hast known;' and he said to me, 'These are those who are coming out of the great tribulation, and they did wash their robes, and they made their robes white in the blood of the Lamb; YLT (Emphasis mine)*

In Acts 7:11, the phrase, great tribulation, is used but the verse has nothing to do with end-time events. This leaves us with three verses we need to discuss. The same two Greek words are used in all three scriptures.

According to the Greek New Testament Interlinear, great tribulation means “**great/big pressure.**” To make sure, I checked both the KJV and the et Cephher Bibles and both say the same thing, including our first text in Acts 7:1. Therefore, all four verses should be transliterated to mean great or big pressure. In Revelation 2:22, John is talking about end-time events. The phrase great tribulation is used in the letter to the church of Thyatira. Interestingly, it is a warning to God’s people not to be led astray into whoredom (idol worship) by Jezebel. This warning has surprising parallels with the woman riding on the beast in Revelation 17, but has nothing to do with a set period of time when the saints of God will be persecuted. Having dealt with two of the four verses, we are now left with the final two verses, and both pertain to our discussion.

Before we dive into Matthew 24:21, I want to look at the Greek NT Interlinear again, to see what was originally written. Our two texts, Matthew 24:21 and Revelation 7:14, both use the same language.

*“**great**” G3173 means **big** and the word “**tribulation**” G2347 means — **pressure***

So, these two verses intend to show that we will be facing “big pressure.” That does sound a wee bit different from great tribulation. Next, we will look up the meanings of pressure and tribulation in the English dictionary to see if it is the translation that is cause for concern and may account for some of the confusion. **Pressure** (symbol: p or P) — means a **force applied perpendicular to the surface of an object**, while **Tribulation** means — **a cause for great suffering or trouble**.

Wow, this is a huge difference! Is it any wonder that the focus of the church has been on physical suffering during the great tribulation period

rather than on the spiritual pressures to renounce our God? Is it any wonder that preachers have concluded that God would not subject his children to such a horrific period of intense suffering; instead He would provide a way of escape by rapturing them? As a result of the English mistranslation of the word pressure, they have taught God's children will escape by being raptured when they should have been preparing the saints to endure the great pressure. The pressure the beast will use will be to tempt them to sin against their God. What the church should be teaching: is that the saints will overcome, they will endure, and they will not denounce God. Our faith will be severely tested during this period; it may even be tested to the point of death, but it is the keeping of our faith that will reap us a reward.

*Revelation 14:12 Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that **keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.** KJV (emphasis mine)*

## Three Questions

Keeping in mind the understanding we have just gained concerning the difference between, pressure and tribulation, let's read on.

Matthew 24:21 identifies when this event, the great tribulation, will happen, but let's back up in the story just a bit to determine if this will be before or after the millennium. In Matt. 24:3, the disciples ask Jesus three questions. They are: 1) 'Tell us, when shall these things be?', 2) 'what is the sign of thy presence?', and 3) 'of the full end of the age or the very end of things?' The disciples were asking, when will all the stones of the temple be thrown down? It would appear, they thought that when the temple fell, it would be the sign of His coming and the end of the world. But Yahusha did not answer in 70 AD. No, he jumped ahead, toward the end of history and answered a far more important question. He showed them when the end of the Gentile rule over Jerusalem would happen. When he would return to begin his millennial reign, and when the world would finally end, complete with destruction of the Dragon, and the authority he has had over the earth. So, let's look at Matthew 24 to see if we can detect what verses answer which question, keeping in mind these events do not necessarily happen in succession, and some events might slightly overlap.

*Matthew 24:2-31 2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be*

thrown down. 3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, **when shall these things be?** and **what shall be the sign of thy coming,** and **of the end of the world?** 4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you. 5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many. 6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. 7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places. 8 All these are the beginning of sorrows. 9 **Then** shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake. 10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another. 11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many. 12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold. 13 But **he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.** 14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and **then shall the end come.** 15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:) 16 Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains: 17 Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house: 18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes. 19 And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! 20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day: 21 For **then shall be great tribulation,** such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, **nor ever shall be.** 22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened. 23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not. 24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect. 25 Behold, I have told you before. 26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not. 27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also **the coming of the Son of man be.** 28 For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together. 29 **Immediately after the tribulation** of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken: 30 And **then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven:** and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the **Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven** with power and great glory. 31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other. KJV (emphasis mine)

In Question #1, the disciples asked, “When will the temple stones fall down?” The question answered by Jesus was “When will the Gentile rule over Jerusalem come to an end?” We find His answer in verses 4-14.

Next, Question #2, the disciples asked, “What shall be the sign of thy coming?” The second question answered by Jesus was “What would be the signs just before He begins his millennial reign?” We find some overlap of verses in these two questions because the Gentile rule will end with the return of Jesus to begin his millennial reign. The answer is in verses 9-15.

Lastly, Question #3, the disciples asked, “(What shall be the sign) of the end of the world?” The third question answered by Jesus was the exact question they asked, “When will the end of the Dragon be?” We find this answer in verses 16-31.

## Question #1

So, what are the signs of the end of this present age? The answer

Yahusha gave in Matthew was: many shall come in my name, saying, I am the Christ, and they shall lead many astray; there shall be wars and reports of wars; famines, and pestilences will increase, and earthquakes will occur in diverse places. While all these signs are relatively common and have been happening for centuries, the period containing these signs is called a “time of sorrows.” These signs will continue until the end of the Gentile age. I cannot help but think, how this period, the Gentile age, has been designed to be sorrowful to bring people to the knowledge of Christ, and that this sorrow will increase as we approach the end of the age. The end of this period has been defined as the time when the Little Horn and the False Prophet, or beasts #1 & #2, will have dominion over the world, and what a sorrowful time that will be. I also believe, all the signs given will ramp up or get more severe as we approach the end of the Gentile rule over Jerusalem.

## Question #2

“What is the sign of thy presence?” Here they were asking, what will be

the signs before you return? Yahusha answers in, *Matthew 24:15* 'Whenever, therefore, ye may see the abomination of the desolation, that was spoken of through Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place. (whoever is reading let him observe) YLT.

Therefore, the key must be in the book of Daniel and we know who that is. It is the Little Horn in Daniel 7 or beasts #1 & #2 of Revelation 13. This key

is very critical! It is this key that ends the time of sorrow, and it is this same key that signals the return of His presence! Yahusha adds important information. He tells us that when we see this idol standing in the holy place, we will know **we** have arrived at the end of the Gentile age. The beast will be on earth working out his treacherous plan long before he stands his idolatrous object in the temple. I cannot help but think of the third temple currently being proposed in Jerusalem. Will this be where the idol is placed, or is the idol a sacred lamb? Both immediately before and after, we see the beast enter the temple, the saints will be subjected to big pressure to denounce Christ.

So, what will day to day life look like just before the period in which beasts #1 & 2 rule? Much like it does today! Many will be offended, finding every opportunity to be offended over anything and everything. Groups will form with a singular goal to take offence and punish the saints. Many shall betray one another, and hate one another; this betrayal is a horrible sign to watch because it is so deceitful. Many will gain the trust of an employer, friend, neighbour, church member, school teacher, preacher, and even family, to betray them. The news headlines today report one betrayal after another. Many false prophets will rise and shall deceive many. Again, false religions are steadily on the rise. This deception was expected, but what the saints of God did not expect was that they would find their mainline religions had sold them out. They now find themselves sitting under false, shallow, even unhealthy teachings with little or no emphasis on the “meat of the word.” Many churches have forsaken the ten commandments, with even fewer keeping the Sabbath. I want to commend the many good preachers we have today that are feeding their sheep and will not sell out when the great pressure comes. Another sign is iniquity shall abound; or said another way, the very sin nature of the Dragon will be everywhere. We see this today: sin in the form of lust, deceitful gain, selfishness, hatred, rape, murder, drugs, homosexuality, idolatry even betrayal abounds everywhere, TV, movies, books, politics, local parks, local churches, and so forth. The love of many shall wax cold. Meaning, their love for Christ, for the Gospel and the Word of God shall grow faint even to extinction. Spiritual apathy is happening at an alarming rate today! Humanity has become lovers of their flesh not caring for their neighbours, which sadly defines our culture today.

Perhaps, I am a bit too convinced that we are living in the final days and that we will soon see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel. If

we are approaching this period of time and we are God's children, we then need to know for sure what our Bible says. Matthew 24:13 continues saying, **he that endures unto the end, shall be saved.** We do not want to be deceived; we do not want to quit or think we will be raptured out; we want to finish strong. The Bible also states in, *Matthew 24:14* "when this gospel of the kingdom is preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and **then shall the end come**" KJV (emphasis mine). What end is this? It is the end of the beast kingdom, the end of the gentile age, and the beginning of the millennial kingdom, Yahusha's physical presence on earth, his second coming. Thus, Jesus has answered their question. He will come after we see all these things and the abomination of desolation standing in the "holy place."

### Question #3

*W*hat will be the sign of **the full end** of the age? Perhaps, his disciples

were thinking the end would happen when Jesus returned to set up his kingdom, and it would somehow include the full end of the age. Maybe they were wondering what that end would look like. Well, Yahusha answers their question in verses 16-31, and He begins with this warning.

*Matthew 24:16-21* 16 Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains: 17 Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house: 18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes. 19 And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! 20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day: 21 For **then shall be great tribulation**, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, **nor ever shall be.** KJV (emphasis mine).

The language, especially verse 20, when Jesus tells his disciples to pray that their journey not be in the winter and not be on the Sabbath is interesting in light of today's "Gentile Churches." They do not even keep the Sabbath; they keep the first day of the week, Sunday. However, scriptures teach us there will come a time in the future when the "Gentile Christians," called Isreal, will keep the Sabbath, and this will be during Christ's millennial kingdom. It would appear that Matthew 24: 16-21 is pointing to just such a time, but the Old Testament Scriptures teach this?

*Zechariah 14:16-18* 16 And it shall come to pass, **that every one that is left** of all the nations which came against Jerusalem shall even go up from year to year to

*worship the King, the Lord of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles. 17 And it shall be, that whoso will not come up of all the families of the earth unto Jerusalem to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain. 18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that have no rain; there shall be the plague, wherewith the Lord will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles. KJV*

These verses in Zechariah give us a glimpse into what will happen during the 1000 years. The whole world will be keeping the Sabbaths, and keeping the Feast of Tabernacles. Sabbaths both begin and end the Feast of Tabernacles. Verse 20 of Matthew 24 is speaking of a time after the millennial reign when all the world will be very familiar with the Sabbaths because they would have been keeping them for the past 1000 years. On the other hand, verse 15 of Matthew 24 is speaking of the reign of the Little Horn and the False Prophet before the millennial reign. Thus, there is a gap of time between these two questions. This may account for some of the confusion surrounding this chapter. Nevertheless, Jesus did answer the questions he was asked. I want to bring your attention to two phrases in verse 21. I have made them bold in the following verse

*Matthew 24:21 "For then shall be great tribulation, such as **was not since the beginning of the world** to this time, no, **nor ever shall be.**"*

If there is any doubt in your mind that I am wrong about a space of time, how would you explain this verse? It can only be explained by the fact that the first time of testing, the first period of tribulation, will not be as great as the second period. The first period will be before the 1000-year reign of Jesus while the second period of testing will be after this period, at the **end of the age**. Jesus makes this point crystal clear when he states "such as **was not** since the beginning of the world to this time, (that is Jesus's time) no, **nor ever shall be.**" Therefore, Matthew 24:21 is indicating this pressure at the end of the world, will be more intense than any pressure that has ever been or ever will be. He is also stating there will not be any further periods of pressure, when he states, "nor ever shall be." This can only mean time will cease to exist; and the end of the world will come complete with the wrath of God.

We all believe the reign of beasts #1 & #2 will be horrible and no doubt the worst time in human history for the believers of Christ to this point. However intense this time might be, there is coming another time that will surpass it in horror. In Revelation 20:7 we are told the Dragon must be

loosed for a season, and he will go out to deceive the nations one last time. I ask you, do you think the persecution of God's people will be more intense when the Beast and the False Prophet gain control of the world for the Dragon before the millennium, or when the Dragon himself rules the world, after being locked up for 1000 years? I think the latter when the Dragon is loosed from the pit; he will know for sure, he has run out of options and time. He will know this is his last shot at destroying God's people; his fierce anger will be poured out on all the world, especially the saints of God.

*Revelation 20:7-10 7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, 8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. 9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them. 10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever. KJV*

Let us continue to see if the rest of Matthew 24 supports the idea that a significant jump in time has occurred between the answering of questions 2 and 3. What this means is there is evidence of tribulation when the Beast and the False Prophet rule just before the return of Christ, with similar evidence of great tribulation after the millennial, when the Dragon has been released. Verses 9-15 show the signs before the return of Christ to the earth, which are very different from the signs given for the beast, who is to come, after the millennium.

*Matthew 24:23-31 23 **Then** if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not. 24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect. 25 Behold, I have told you before. 26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not. 27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; **so shall also the coming of the Son of man** be. 28 For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together. 29 Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken: 30 And **then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven**: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and **they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven** with power and great glory. 31 And he shall send his angels with a **great sound of a trumpet**, and they shall gather*



*together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other. KJV (emphasis mine)*

After reading the above passage, I see six clues referencing a period after the millennium.

First, the signs described in the above passage are not at all similar to the ones before the millennium. If you recall the pre-millennium signs were all about an increase in the sins of humanity and a time of sorrow. The signs recorded above are all about the Sabbath and false christs and prophets coming to the earth.

Second, in the scriptures, we are explicitly told Jesus will return in the air, not return to earth. It states he will be in the clouds, and he will send His angels to gather his elect.

Third, this passage seems to support our hypotheses that Yahusha has left the earth for a short period, by the fact that he is returning.

Fourth, the angels are sent to reap “the elect” before the punishment of the evil begins. This also supports that a rapture will happen before the wrath of God starts and it gives us the exact time.

Fifth, the sounding of the last trumpet is also proof this is the return of the Messiah in the air and not His coming to earth. “*1 Corinthians 15:52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the **last trump**: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.*” KJV 1 Corinthians supports this fact. The last trump will sound, and the saints will rise to meet their Messiah in the air. Another thing I noticed was the language used in both 1Corinthians 15:52 and Matthew 24:31. They both say, “the trumpet shall sound!” I am not sure what we will hear, but I am sure this will be a very special trumpet sound, unlike any ever heard.

Sixth, we know the birds of the air will be called to feast on the bodies of the wicked dead at the end of the age. Revelation 19:21 says, “*And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.*” KJV

At the end of the age all the wicked must die in order for them to be judged at the final judgment. This would place the rapture of all the righteous just before it, which was Yahusha’s plan all along! I think we

have sufficient proof to support our claim which is; there is a time span between questions 2 and 3.

## Sun & Moon Darkened, Stars Fall, & Heavens Shaken

*Matthew 24:29 **Immediately after the tribulation** of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken: KJV (Emphasis mine)*

In Matthew 24, we have identified two separate times when immense pressure will be applied to the believers of this world. First, when the Beast and the False Prophet demand worship before the millennium and second, when the Dragon is loosed from the abyss, after the millennium. Now let's look at verses containing the following thoughts "when will the sun be darkened, the moon does not give her light, the stars fall from heaven, and all the powers of heaven be shaken." We know it will occur after a period of tribulation. Can we prove which tribulation period this collection of thoughts is referring to? If we can, we will prove there is, in fact, a time span between question #2 and #3 in Matthew 24.

Let's look at some verses, referring to the sun, moon, and stars, to determine when this phenomenon will occur.

Our first scripture is in Joel 3. It does not appear to have any specific information linking it to either the Beast and the False Prophet or the Dragon or when they will be ruling. It does contain an interesting phrase. "Verse 14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the LORD is near in the valley of decision".KJV (emphasis mine). Assuming we have discerned correctly, this could be an indication of the conflict that will fall upon mankind after the millennial period or during the reign of the Dragon. Understanding this to be correct, then Joel can be applied to the final tribulation period which would mean we have found our first support text.

*Joel 3:14-16. 14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the LORD is near in the valley of decision. 15 **The sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.** 16 The LORD also shall roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the heavens and the earth shall shake: but the LORD will be the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel. KJV (emphasis mine).*

The next text referencing the sun, moon and stars is Revelation 8:12-13. What we must keep in mind is this text happens during the blowing of the fourth trumpet.

*Revelation 8:12-13 12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the **third part of the sun** was smitten, and the **third part of the moon**, and the **third part of the stars**; so as the **third part of them was darkened**, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise. 13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound! KJV (emphasis mine)*

Revelation chapter 8, supports that the signs in the heavens will happen after the Dragon is loosed. The trumpets occur after the seven seals, while the Beast and the False Prophet occur in seal 5. This would support our claim that the specific signs happening at the end of Matthew 24 occur after the Dragon has been loosed from the abyss. We have one more verse to consider before we close this matter.

*Isaiah 13:9-11 says this. 9 Behold, the day of the Lord cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it. 10 For the **stars of heaven** and the constellations thereof **shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine**. 11 And I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.*

We have not yet defined the Day of the Lord, but if this verse is any indication, we should find it is a day of God's wrath or punishment on the earth. We know the wrath of God will come after the Dragon is loosed as per Revelation 20:7-10, and after the saints are raptured/removed. We should also note there is no mention of the saints in these verses. Verse 9 says God will make the land desolate and he will destroy the sinners out of it. Verse 11 indicates God will punish the wicked. He will also cause arrogancy of the proud to cease, meaning to stop, or fail to exist, and the haughtiness of the mighty oppressor to be humbled. These signs precede a day of wrath. We have three scriptures to sufficiently prove the sixth seal will be the opening act for the wrath of God, but have we done enough? I don't think so. Let's keep searching to make sure this is true. Now let's look at those seven seals.

## The Seven Seals

For our fourth and final scripture containing the phrase — “great tribulation,” we are taken back into the book of Revelation.

*Revelation 7:13-14 13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they? 14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. KJV. (emphasis mine)*

Again, the phrase “great tribulation” is used to describe those who have just come out of great pressure, in fact, the pressures applied to these saints was so great, they gave their lives, yet they prevailed and kept their faith. These saints overcame the beast and the great pressure the beast applied to them.

What exactly is the context of these two verses?

The Lamb, or Yahusha, has just taken the scroll in chapter 5. In chapter 6 the seven seals are being opened, and the scene that John is describing looks something like this. Seal one - Rider #1, enters on a white horse and is permitted to take peace from the earth, (I can't help but think this happened when the devil deceived Adam and Eve, and the iniquity force entered the world). Seal two - Rider #2, enters on a red horse. The peace that bathed the earth is slowly removed while death begins with the killing of the first human. Seal three - Rider #3, enters on a black horse. Together with riders 1 & 2, they begin their long task of destroying the earth. Slowly, the earth descends into decay as famines begin. Seal four - Rider #4 enters on a pale horse. Death and destruction become a right of the four riders, as they are given authority to kill the earth and mankind with a sword, with hunger, and with wild beasts. The riders all pause as Seal #5 opens in heaven. No horse this time, only those who have been martyred for their faith,

*Revelation 6:10-11 10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? 11 And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow servants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled. KJV*

There will be no more significant time in the history of humanity when more saints will be martyred, than the period of great tribulation under the grip of the Little Horn/Beast and the False Prophet. Reading on in that same chapter we find the sixth seal is opened.

*Revelation 6:12-17 12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a **great earthquake**; and the **sun became black** as sackcloth of hair, and the **moon became as blood**; 13 And the **stars of heaven fell** unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. 14 And **the heaven departed as a scroll** when it is rolled together; and **every mountain and island were moved out of their places**. 15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; 16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: 17 For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand? KJV (emphasis mine)*

Who exactly are these people who cry out for the rocks to fall on them, to hide them? It is my opinion that they are the remnant pictured in Revelation 19:21. These are the people who remain after the Beast and the False Prophet were cast into the lake of fire. They are destined to be destroyed when Christ returns to set up his millennial kingdom. What we need to discover is what happens directly after this scene in the sixth seal? What comes next might surprise you; it did me. Revelation chapter 6 ends and chapter 7 opens with four angels holding the four winds of the earth. They stop them from blowing on the earth. The 144,000 are sealed with the seal of God, the same 144,000 that are with Jesus on Mount Zion. This information is fitting perfectly with our timeline, but where are the martyred saints from the great tribulation period? In verse 9 we see them. They are the great multitude, which no man can number, standing before Yahusha, crying "Salvation to Him who sits on the throne, to our God, and the Lamb." As John was watching this scene, an elder asked him who are these people, and from where did they come from?

*Revelation 7:13-14 13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they? 14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. KJV (emphasis mine)*

Does the answer in Revelation surprise you? It shouldn't!

The angel identifies the martyred saints in Revelation 7:14 as the saints in Matthew 24:21, who have been killed by the Dragon. The fact that saints are martyred is the primary factor given to identify the great tribulation periods for both the beasts #1 & #2 and the Dragon. Connecting these verses prove the great tribulation is not only a period when Christians will be martyred, but it is the term which describes both periods of martyrdom. However, the phenomenon with the sun, moon and stars will only occur at the end of one of these periods. It will only happen after the Dragon has been loosed.

You did great staying with me through all the details in Matthew 24! Ok, time to bring our timeline forward and add our Matthew 24 details to it.

<b>Timeline for End Time Events</b>						
<b>Gospel is Preached</b>	<b>Babylon Falls</b>	<b>Beast #1</b>	<b>Beast #2</b>	<b>Beasts #1&amp;#2 Destroyed</b>	<b>Dragon Bound</b>	<b>Partial Resurrection</b>
Flying angel #1	The spiritual fall of this great city followed by the physical fall. With a warning not to take the mark of the beast	<b>Little Horn.</b> A time of great spiritual and physical pressure for the saints. Believers are martyred	<b>False Prophet Revelation 13</b> Has two horns and authority causes all to worship the first beast. Creates the mark allowing people to buy and sell. Does miracles, calls fire from heaven, gives life to the image of beast #1	The Beast and False Prophet are placed in the burning flames before the millennium. There is a wicked remnant that is also slain	<b>Revelation 20 Beast/</b> the Dragon also called the satan, the old serpent, and the devil, bound bottomless pit	Martyred believers return to earth with the Messiah
Rev. 14:6-7	Rev. 14:8, Rev. 18:1-24	Daniel 7:1-27 Rev. 13:1-8, 20:4	Rev. 13:11-18, 14:9-13, & 19:20	Rev. 19:1-21. Matt. 24:4-15	Rev. 20:2	Rev. 20:4
		42 months, time, times & 1/2 time		Eternity	1000 years	1000 years

## Timeline for End Time Events

<b>1000 Years</b>	<b>2 Witnesses</b>	<b>Dragon Loosed</b>	<b>Return of Christ</b>	<b>Rapture</b>	<b>Judgment</b>
<p><b>Reign of Messiah</b> called the Millennium or the Millennial Kingdom.</p> <p><b>144,000</b> resurrected virgins follow the Lamb</p>	1260 days, runs concurrently with the outer court being trampled 42 months. Then killed by the final beast — the Dragon	<p><b>Revelation 20 Beast/</b></p> <p>Dragon, also called the old serpent, satan and the devil, is loosed from the bottomless pit. He deceives all who will follow him.</p>	<b>Messiah</b> returns in the air to catch up the living and the dead saints	At this point, Jesus harvests his children, but not the whole earth	The earth is harvested. The blood of those judged flows from the winepress of God's wrath
Rev. 20:4, Rev. 14:1-5, Matt. 24:9-15, Zach. 14:16-18	Rev.11:1-6	Rev. 6:12-17, 7:13-14, 11:7-14, 16:13, 20:7-10, Matt. 24:16-26	Rev. 13:9-11, Rev. 14:-14-15, Matt. 24:27-30	Rev. 14:16-17. Matt. 24:31	Rev. 14:19-20, Rev. 15:1-8, Rev16:1-21 & Rev, 20:10
1000 years	1260 days	A season/42 months			

# Chapter 9

## Revelation 17

### Woman on the Beast

As promised, I have elected to devote a separate chapter to the subject of the woman on the beast. Who is this woman, and which beast is she riding? It would appear the second question is easy to answer, so I will start there.

*Revelations 17:7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns. KJV*

We have already discovered who the beast with seven heads and ten horns is. He is the Daniel 7 beast system which will culminate with the rise of the Little Horn. If you remember, we did a lengthy study of this beast. The conclusion being, the first beast of Revelation 13 is the same beast as in Daniel 7, both having seven heads and ten horns. Since no other verses in the Bible contain that criterion, it is safe to say this woman will be riding the same beast from which the Little Horn will arise. I do not think she is riding the “Little Horn,” only the beast from which he comes. This should not surprise us either because as we have already determined this beast is a system of kings and false religious authority structures that span several thousand years.

Let’s leave the answer to this second question for a minute and work on the first question. Who is the woman riding on the beast? To see if we can solve this, let’s read the entire chapter.

*Revelation 17:1-18 1 And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters: 2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication. 3 So he carried me away in the spirit*



*into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, **having seven heads and ten horns.** 4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: 5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. 6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration. 7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? **I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.** 8 The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and **shall ascend out of the bottomless pit,** and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is. 9 And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth. 10 And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space. 11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition. 12 And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast. 13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast. 14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful. 15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues. 16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire. 17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled. 18 And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth. KJV (emphasis mine)*

The angel identified in the opening verse is the same one who poured out the seventh vial in chapter 16. We know the vials are the wrath of God. We also know God's wrath is the final scene on earth before the judgment. We can therefore, conclude this chapter is not in chronological order. When we study the book of Revelation, it is essential for us to remember some information may be out of sequence. In the first verse, the angel informs us that he is showing John, the judgment of the whore, but not the judgment of the beast. Interestingly the whore's judgment is not performed at the command of God. It is the beast/Dragon who gives the command, and the ten horns that carry it out. The judgment of the whore will happen during the time of the last great tribulation, and before the judgment of the

world. Let's skip a few verses and begin at verse 8. We will return to verses 3-7 in a few minutes. In verse 8, we are told this.

*Revelation 17:8 The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition. KJV*

The key to understanding who the harlot is riding lies in the phrase we just read. We have previously been told she is riding a beast with seven heads and ten horns. The information in verse 8 may appear to be in conflict with verse 3. Let's check it out. In verse 8, we are being told the beast she is riding rises out of the bottomless pit. According to Revelation 20, we have already learned that it is the Dragon that has been bound and will rise out of the bottomless pit after the millennium.

*Revelation 20:2-3 2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, 3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season. KJV*

At this point, we do not have to determine why this beast "was and is not, and will ascend" because, in the scriptures, the Dragon is the only beast locked in the pit for 1000 years, and then released. Looking back to our chapter on the Revelation 13 beasts, we know the Little Horn rises out of "a" beast. We have also determined the Little Horn and the beast/system are not the same thing. Before the millennial reign of Christ, the harlot is riding this same beast/system the Little Horn grew out of. She is riding the beast system during the time of the Little Horn and the False Prophet. Let's look at Revelation 13:2.

*Revelation 13:2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his **power, and his seat, and great authority**. KJV (emphasis mine)*

Taking a deeper look at Revelation 17:8, the beast that was is the serpent in the garden of Eden. The serpent was literally on the earth at this point in history. However, he was not as he was removed from the earth and placed in the second heaven. This action would cause him to not be on the earth, but he will come again to the earth in the form of the Dragon. I believe the reference in the Book of Revelation to the Dragon as satan, the serpent, and the devil, is so we would see this connection clearly. We have now solved the mystery in verse 8. The whore is riding the Dragon's beast

system in his physical absence from the earth. The beast system is totally empowered by the Dragon before the millennium while she is riding the same beast that arises from the bottomless pit after the millennium. We are justified in saying the beast system of Revelation 13 has become the manifest presence of the Dragon in Revelation 20.

At first glance, this seems difficult to understand. The Revelation 13 beast system, with seven heads and ten horns, becomes the Dragon upon which the whore rides before her destruction! We have already learned the fate of the Little Horn and the False Prophet. They are cast into the lake of fire which would render them unusable during the time the Dragon is alive. However, the ten kings that were with the Little Horn and part of that beast system were preserved for a future time. This is that future time! If the ten horns are somehow permitted to resume the role they had during the Revelation 13 beast, then they would be able to assist the Dragon during his final attempt to dethrone God. We could then consider the Revelation 13 beast operational after the millennium. It is now easy to see how she rides on both beasts.

The antichrist/beast system or the iniquity force, which if you recall has been on the earth since sin entered the garden of Eden, is the force that connects all these beasts. The fact that she is separate from Little Horn and the False Prophet allows for the fact that she will not be destroyed when they are. Therefore, she is indeed riding on all three beasts. We have strayed from determining who the woman is, but we gained an understanding as to which beast she rides.

From the statement, "He was, he is not, and he will ascend," we can see this beast spans a vast number of centuries. This span is the same concept depicted in the Daniel 7 dream and was identifying a single vision containing four separate beasts, which also spanned centuries. As you may recall, the beast system Daniel described had four beasts with seven heads and ten horns. This beast system would become known as "the time of the Gentiles," with one goal that being, to capture and rule Jerusalem. These Gentile Nations will stay in control of God's holy city until the return of Jesus before His millennial kingdom. Having successfully defined the beast upon which the harlot rides, we are safe to say the harlot is riding a system that has been on this earth at least 2500 years, but most likely 6000 years. Let's carry on. Verse 11 has more information to add.

*Revelation 17:11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition. KJV*

Again, discerning the scriptures correctly, the beast “that was and is not” is part of the antichrist/beast system. The 8th beast will also be part of this beast system, as he is of the seven. This phrase “is of the seven” is interesting. It is only used once in the whole Bible. Let’s read verses 8-11 to determine if they agree with our findings, but before we do, we need to add another definition to the list.

**Gentile Nations** - Is any nation not obeying the commandments of YHVH/ God and not following the Torah or the Tanakh.

### **Eighth Beast**

*Revelation 17:8-11 8 The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, **when they behold** the beast that **was, and is not, and yet is.** 9 And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth. 10 And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space. 11 And the beast that **was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.**KJV (emphasis mine)*

This passage is a bit confusing because of how much information is connected to the word “beast.” Just to be clear; John is describing the beast upon which the woman is riding. We are told that the unsaved, whose names are not written in the book of life, will wonder when they behold this eighth beast. The fact that this group of people are described as, not written in the book of life, means there is a group of people on the earth at that time, whose names are written in the book of life. This is one more proof the rapture has not yet occurred.

**Behold** is *blepo*, in Strong’s G991 it means — **to see with the eye**. Now let’s look at the word **wonder**. It is Strong’s G2296, and is the Greek word *thaumazo* and means **to wonder, to look at in amazement, to behold**.

From this, we can see the beast is real and will be alive on the earth. Again, we are given a bit more information about the **seven heads**. They are **seven mountains**, and they are **seven earthly rulers**, kings if you will.

At this point in history, five have died, the sixth one is still alive, and the seventh one will rule for only a short while. It would appear we are being given a timeline as it pertains to these beast/kings. The timeline is repeated twice with the addition of this phrase “even he **is the eighth**, and is **of the seven**.” We must ask ourselves, who are the seven? Being careful not to mix them up with the ten horns, who are also kings, but have no kingdoms. The ten horns will be brought to power when they join with the eighth beast, giving him their allegiance, and in turn, they are granted authority with the Dragon for a short time. Now back to our seven kings.

These seven kings all have a distinct feature, that being the whore has been their driving force. She is depicted as sitting on them or ruling them. Five of these kings have fallen/died, the sixth is alive at the time of the writing of Revelation, and the seventh is yet to come. When he arrives, the seventh king rules only a short time. These facts would seem to fit perfectly with what we have already discovered in the book of Daniel. The four beasts with seven heads and ten horns are also a timeline that will end with the ruler of the final gentile kingdom, the Little Horn, and he will rule for only 42 months. At the point of Daniel’s writing, he was living under the first of the seven heads. When John is writing, five of the seven heads have come and gone. John is living under the sixth king and sees the seventh head and an eighth has been added in his dream. That is right, the seventh being the Revelation 13, beast #1 & #2 and the eighth being Revelation 20 beast, or the Dragon. Recapping, our phrase “even he **is the eighth**, and is **of the seven**,” means the Little Horn or beast #1 of Revelation 13 is the seventh, and the Dragon will be the eighth and final beast, of the beast system. It is worth noting that the False Prophet is a very important figure during this time period but is not given any ruling authority and is therefore not one of the eight.

In conclusion, the woman is riding the total beast system from King Nebuchadnezzar to “the Dragon.” The description and explanation given for the beast fits our conclusion which is, the beast on which the woman rides spans many, many centuries. This beast system is first depicted as mountains, then earthly kings, beginning in Babylon and ending after the millennium. The beast system ends with the 8th king the Bible calls the Dragon.

Let’s interrupt our study on the woman to look a little deeper at the ten horns.

## Ten Horns - Part One

*Revelation 2:8-11* 8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things

*saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive; 9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and **I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan.** 10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life. 11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death. KJV (Emphasis mine)*

In the above passage of Revelation 2:8-11, there is an interesting statement. *“I know the blasphemy of them **which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of satan.**” KJV* This verse speaks of the ten horns in the head of the fourth beast recorded in Daniel 7. Why? Because the ten horns represent the false Jewish religion that began in Babylon. These horns are depicted as being in the head of the fourth beast when Rome conquered Jerusalem. However, they started in the kingdom of Babylon, and grew during the kingdoms of Media-Persia and Greece. Throughout the centuries they have had the time needed to incorporate the pagan ways of these nations into their worship of YHVH/ God, thus they say they are Jews but are not. We are told the horns are in the head of the fourth beast. We are not told they grew in the head, nor are we told they appear in the head. They are fully developed and are part of the fourth beast itself, unlike the description given of the Little Horn who rises out of the head of the beast. I believe these horns continue through the reign of the fourth beast and come to full strength and power near the end with the Little Horn.

*Revelation 17:12-17* 12 And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast. 13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast. 14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful. 15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues. 16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire. 17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled. KJV

These ten horns are ten kings who have not ruled on earth, as kings who have absolute power rule. These ten horns have ruled from behind the scene for centuries to help further the kingdom of darkness. Their goal all along has been to bring the Dragon to power while killing every true believer of Yahusha. They have hated God's chosen people even though they are descendants of Abraham. Who are these horns? To answer that let us go back in history to when Israel stopped having YHVH/God as their king. They sought to have a man over them rather than God. This was the starting point for the three major monotheistic religions claiming the Torah as their foundation. I am not a historian, but it is easy to see that the Hebrew people did not have permanent temple, synagogue, or church structures before this point. What they did have was a tent they moved with them, containing the holy of holies. It was in this movable structure God met with his people. Only after the people asked for a king did they build a permanent temple.

When the Hebrew people were taken into Babylon, a blending of the Hebrew worship of God with the pagan worship of the gods of Greece and Rome began to take hold. We see the evidence of this in the churches today. Most denominations are structured after Roman style worship rather than the Old Testament biblical style worship. By the time the Hebrew people came out of Babylon, the Talmud was born in the hearts of many with a written form following soon after between 200-400 CE. It was the religious Jews who kept the Talmudic law that demanded Jesus be put to death. This means the 10 horns were on the earth before the Roman Catholic church, just like Daniel 7 portrays.

Fast forward 2000 years, and it will be this same group of fake religious Jews who will demand the death of many true believers, at the end of the gentile period. The start of the Zionist movement began in Babylon with the Pharisees, and will continue until the end, working with both the Revelation 13 beasts #1 & #2, plus the Dragon when he comes to power after the millennium. These false Jews appear to worship God, but their hearts are far from Him. It is my opinion the elite Zionists will form the ten horns who rise from the shadows of society. They will take control of the world by holding top ranking jobs in organizations like the CIA, FBI, MASSOD, the military or technocracy and business ushering in the first tribulation period. We will recognize them as they will be challenged by the Little Horn when he makes his entrance. The Zionists believe in and keep the Talmud, holding it in higher regard than the Torah. They are currently

bringing the Noahide Laws into many countries. This law views all who follow Jesus as idolators, and will allow the Zionists to legally call for the beheading of all christians who worship Jesus. These Zionist will willingly join together with the Little Horn forming the one world government.

**Zionist** - Jews who believe in the Talmud and Zohar plus its many laws rather than a belief in the Old Testament as their sole authority.

We learn in verse 16 how these ten horns, when they come into their “kingly” power, will hate the whore and kill her. They make her naked, eat her flesh and burn her with fire. This action makes the 10 horns separate from the whore or the woman riding the beast/false religions of the world. The Bible does not tell us exactly who the whore is, but I will take a guess like all my predecessors before me have, and say the whore is the false Christian religious system. The beast she rides came to earth with the fallen angels. Once the worship of false gods took hold among the gentiles, it grew and developed seeping into the Hebrew worship perverting it. From other books I have read, the early years of this pagan system underwent changes, producing many false gods all aspiring to be #1. The beast system will have many tentacles of followers under differing names, but at the end, when the Dragon comes to power, his followers must unite to form one false religion. During the final formation of his false religion, the Dragon will only accept that he is worshiped. It is at this point, the false religions, pictured as the woman who rides the beast, will be forced to surrender their power or be destroyed. I suspect some of the false religious systems will fall into line rather quickly but the whore, the woman on the beast, the false Christian religion will not surrender that quickly. Remember what she said?

*Isaiah 47 1,3,6-9, 11 1 Come down, and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: there is no throne, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate. 3 Thy nakedness shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet thee as a man. 6 I was wroth with my people, I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy; upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke. 7 And thou saidst, I shall be a lady for ever: so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it. 8 Therefore **hear now this**, thou that art given to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly, that **sayest in thine heart, I am, and none else beside me; I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children:** 9 **But these two things shall come to thee in a moment in one day, the loss of children, and widowhood:** they shall come upon thee in their perfection for the multitude of thy sorceries, and for the great*



*abundance of thine enchantments. 11 Therefore shall evil come upon thee; thou shalt not know from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee; thou shalt not be able to put it off: and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, which thou shalt not know. KJV (emphasis mine)*

The woman who sat on the beast system thought she was in control. She thought she was god. In fact, she called herself god while on earth. To her amazement to her demise, the ten horns will not tolerate her anymore. Today the whore appears to be the Roman Catholic Church, of which the Pope is the leader. It is the largest false religion on earth and has murdered more Christians and more innocent children than any other religion. Who then is left to destroy her? The Zionists, who have worked hard to control most of the commerce and to advance their cause. This new world order system has stayed in the shadows until just recently, but now they are bold. Soon they will be standing in public demanding our death as well as the death of any religion unwilling to surrender and worship the Little Horn. Everyone alive will be required to worship the beast and to take his mark, everyone. As we have read, failing to surrender to the power to the beast will result in utter destruction for them.

## Ten Horns - Part Two

*Daniel 7:9-12 9 I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of days*

*did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire. 10 A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened. 11 I beheld then because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: I beheld even till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame. 12 As **concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a season and time.** KJV (emphasis mine)*

Daniel 7:12 confirms that the rest of the horn-leaders are stripped of their right to rule while their lives are prolonged. Let's look at the meanings for the words season and time.

**“Season”** in Strong’s 2166 means — **appoint, season, to set aside, a time for a special occasion**, and the word **“time”** in Strong’s H5732 means — **a period of time as a moment or season**.

The lives of these ten king horns have been spared for a future appointment, a season, a period of time. This will be when the Dragon is revealed and released from the abyss. Daniel tells us these ten king horns have had their power removed. Revelation 17:12 reveals when this power will be restored, at the appointed time. “But they shall receive power as kings one hour with the beast.” The goal of the Revelation 20 beast is to make war with the saints, to stamp out every religion except the worship of himself, and to capture Jerusalem for eternity. The Dragon will be loosed from the abyss appearing on the scene seizing his opportunity to rule the world during the void left when Jesus is removed. He will begin the task of gathering his followers for this final war. Those who have rejected our Messiah will follow him. The Dragon assigns the ten king/horns their long-awaited authority. Together, the Dragon and the ten horns muster their massive army, and ready themselves for the final epic battle of the ages, destroying both the whore and the saints.

*Revelation 19:17-19 17 And I saw one messenger standing in the sun, and he cried, a great voice, saying to all the birds that are flying in mid-heaven, 'Come and be gathered together to the supper of the great God, 18 that ye may eat flesh of kings, and flesh of chiefs of thousands, and flesh of strong men, and flesh of horses, and of those sitting on them, and the flesh of all—freemen and servants—both small and great.' 19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, having been gathered together to make war with him who is sitting upon the horse, and with his army; YLT*

## Description of the Harlot

*F*inally, back to our first question. Who is the woman? I believe we have

already figured that out. She is the false christian religious system of the world which today seems to be being led by the Roman Catholic Church, but does Revelation 17 reveal the same conclusion?

Verse 1 - she is **sitting on many waters**.

Verse 2 - she commits fornication with the ten kings. According to Strong’s **fornication** is G4203 **means-** to **act the harlot**, that is, (literally) *indulge unlawful lust (of either sex), or (figuratively) practice idolatry:*

Verse 3 - **sits on a scarlet beast**, having 7 heads (verse 9 - 7 mountains) and 10 horns ( kings that rule with the Dragon).

Verse 4 - **Arrayed in** purple and scarlet, decked with gold, precious stones, pearls, holds a golden cup full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication

Verse 5 - has **written on her head** “Babylon the great, the mother of harlots and abominations of the earth.

Verse 6 - **Drunken with the blood of the martyrs** and the saints

Verse 15 - waters are people, multitudes, nations, and tongues.

Verse 16 - is **hated by the ten horns**, they make her desolate, naked, eat her flesh and burn her in fire.

Verse 18 - she is a **great city** and reigns over the kings of the land.

The woman riding the beast is not a literal woman, but rather, as verse 18 says, she is a city that reigns over the kings of the lands. I have already speculated as to what city this is. There are two ways a city could match this imagery. Firstly, it is through religious control and secondly, by controlling the money. We have a few cities on the earth today that fit that description but keep in mind when you try to figure this out; this city causes the ten horn/kings to practice idolatry/the worship of other gods with her. It is my opinion this city may have changed over the centuries, while maintaining its primary objective, that being, to promote idolatry and hatred for the one true God, YHVH while appearing to serve him. Today, there is talk of another move, that being from Rome to Jerusalem, which could fulfill the scripture in *Matthew 23:37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!*

We are not told how long she reigns, but we are told that the ten final horns, who come to power with the Dragon, will kill her. Their actions surprised me because it appeared she had control, even she thought she had power over them. She thought she was in control using her false religions while deceiving the world. However, she too will be betrayed. It appears Rome now has control or is in the seat of satan, but I do not think that should be our focus. It is essential to understand the harlot is a promoter of the false Christian religious systems. It is through these false religious systems the Dragon has been able to deceive the whole world. This counterfeit religious system rises to its seat of power when beast #2, the False Prophet, begins his reign. With his spot on the world stage, he

will be positioned to deceive many with his deceitful miracles. It is this false religious system that will install the mark of the beast on the whole world, it is this system that will control the money of this world, and it is at this point we will honestly know who the whore has become.

We are currently watching the Catholic Church forge new alliances with many, Jews, Muslims, Evangelicals, Mormons, etc. The next significant event we should be waiting to see is when the Little Horn begins his reign, by removing three major world players. Sometime after this event, the Little Horn will be killed with a sword. If I am correct, the top leader of the false religious system will come to power when beast #1 is killed (he may even kill beast #1 in his lust to be in total control, but that is just a guess too). He will then raise beast #1 back to life. Together they will institute the mark of the beast, demanding all worship them.

Something I find fascinating is the description of the harlot. Remember I said we would return to Revelation 17:3-7. Let's read this now plus a few verses from Exodus to see if we see any symbology in her appearance.

*Revelation 17:3-7* 3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, **having seven heads and ten horns**. 4 And the woman was **arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup** in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: 5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. 6 And I saw the woman **drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration**. 7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? **I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.** KJV (emphasis mine)

*Exodus 28:5-8* 5 they shall take **gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen**. 6 And they shall make the ephod of **gold, of blue, and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linen, with cunning work**. 7 It shall have the two shoulder pieces thereof joined at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be joined together. 8 And the curious girdle of the ephod, which is upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof; even of **gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen**. KJV (emphasis mine)

The first passage we read was a description of the harlot found in the book of Revelation. The second passage is a partial description of the priest's garments, as described in the Bible. Note, how the colour choices

are almost identical, except for the colour blue. We have already discerned the beast upon which the harlot rides to be a false Christian religious world system; it is interesting that her apparel closely resembles the priestly garments in the Bible. While looking up the meaning of the colour blue, I found this and thought it appropriate.

It is from “Ask the people,” and it stated this - “ *the **Biblical meaning of colour - blue is Royalty or priesthood.***”

How appropriate is that! No royalty or true priesthood can be found in her! It would be this writer’s opinion that the harlot representing the false religion has even chosen the exact colours God chose for his priests with the omission of the colour blue. This omission was not by accident but by design. The harlot wants to appear to be part of the true religion, found in the Bible but instead is the counterfeit one.

We are nearing the end, so please don’t give up on me now. Let’s place the whore on our timeline under all three beasts’ headings.

Wow, look what we have learned so far.

<b>Timeline for End Time Events</b>						
<b>Gospel is Preached</b>	<b>Babylon Falls</b>	<b>Beast #1</b>	<b>Beast #2</b>	<b>Beasts #1&amp;#2 Destroyed</b>	<b>Dragon Bound</b>	<b>Partial Resurrection</b>
Flying angel #1	The spiritual fall of this great city followed by the physical fall. With a warning not to take the mark of the beast	<b>Little Horn</b> , A time of great spiritual and physical pressure for the saints. Believers are martyred and <b>The Whore</b> , the woman on the scarlet beast	<b>False Prophet Revelation 13</b> has two horns and authority, causes all to worship the first beast. Creates the mark allowing people to buy and sell. Does miracles, calls fire from heaven, and gives life to the image of beast #1. The <b>whore active</b>	The Beast and False Prophet are placed in the burning flames before the millennium. There is a wicked remnant that is also slain	The Dragon also called satan, old serpent, and the devil, bound in the bottomless pit	Martyred Believers are return to earth with Messiah
Rev. 14:6-7	Rev. 14:8 Rev. 18:1-24	Rev 13:1-8, Daniel 7:1-27 Rev. 17:1-7, Rev 20:4	Rev. 13:11-18, 14:9-13, 17:12-17,19:20	Rev. 19:20. Matt 24:4-15 Daniel 7:9-12	Rev. 20:2	Rev 20:4
		42 months/time, times & 1/2 time		Eternity	1000 years	1000 years

## Timeline for End Time Events

<b>1000 Years</b>	<b>2 Witnesses</b>	<b>Dragon Loosed</b>	<b>Return of Christ</b>	<b>Rapture</b>	<b>Judgment</b>
<p><b>Reign of Messiah</b> called the Millennium or the Millennial Kingdom.</p> <p><b>144,000</b> resurrected virgins follow the Lamb</p>	<p>1260 days, runs concurrently with the outer court being trampled 42 months. Then killed by the final beast – the Dragon</p>	<p><b>Revelation 20 Beast/</b></p> <p>The Dragon loosed from the bottomless pit, for enough time to deceive all who will follow him. He is also called the satan, old serpent, and the devil</p>	<p><b>Messiah</b> returns in the air to catch up the living and the dead saints</p>	<p>At this point, Jesus harvests his children, but not the whole earth</p>	<p>The earth is harvested. The blood of those judged flows from the winepress of God's wrath</p>
<p>Rev. 20:4, Rev. 14:1-5, Matt 24:9-15, Zach. 14:16-18</p>	<p>Rev.11:1-6</p>	<p>Rev. 6:12-17, 7:13-14, 11:7-14, 16:13, 17:8-18, 20:7-10, Matt. 24:16-26</p>	<p>Rev.13:9-11, 14:14-15, Matt 24:27-30, Isaiah 13:9-11</p>	<p>Rev. 14:16-17. Matt 24:31</p>	<p>Rev. 14:19-20, Rev 15:1-8, Rev16:1-21 Rev. 19:17-19 &amp; Rev, 20:11-15</p>
<p>1000 years</p>	<p>1260 days</p>	<p>A season/42 months</p>			

# Chapter 10

## Mark of the Beast

We have already read all the verses containing the words “mark of the beast,” and they are all found in the book of Revelation. So, what is this mark?

**“Mark”** G5480 in Greek is *charagma*, said *khar’-ag-mah*, and **means a scratch or etching, that is, stamp (as a badge of servitude), or sculptured figure (statue) - graven, mark.**

*Revelation 13:16-17 16 And he causes all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: 17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. KJV.*

The placement of this mark on the forehead is similar to where the seal God will place on the foreheads of His servants. According to Revelation 13:16, beast #2 will cause all (who want to buy or sell) to take his mark on their right hand or their forehead. From the Hebrew meaning we get a sense that the mark is real, not symbolic. Since history does not record of any such event, where **all** mankind could not buy or sell without a specific mark from a single world leader, it is still a future event. With the development of biometrics, and the lust for information, the mark will be used to facilitate the beast system and control humanity. We can now see how this could be a reality in our near future. Since the mark will be on the back of the hand or the forehead, it will most likely not be a sculptured figure; therefore, it will be some type of scratch, etching, or stamp. What I find interesting is it will most likely be visible, as all of the meanings given in the Greek are easily seen. Like the definition suggests, this mark will act as a badge of servitude, for all who own it, or be seen as something prestigious to own. It will not be given to everyone. Only to those who worship the beast and only those who have given their lives in obedience to the beast and his system will be given his mark. For this servitude to the

beast, they will be allowed to receive his permanent mark. The reward for their compliance will be very short-lived, and the price they pay for a few years of food and comfort will be enormous.

## Do not be Deceived

*Revelation 14:9-11* 9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice,

*If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, 10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: 11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name. KJV*

God is clear in his Word. None of His children will have the mark of the beast on their bodies and enter heaven. Do not let any preacher tell you, that God will somehow make an allowance for this action. God demands faith in all his children, especially faith to believe for their lives. Whether we live or whether we die is not the main issue, what matters is that we believe God's Word and keep his commandments. We are not to worship any other gods, not even for food and not at the threat of death. The pastors that are teaching this today are deceived about the timeline of events, or they are false pastors, which the Scriptures call wolves in sheep's clothing. Their spiritual position will become very apparent when the time arrives for the mark of the beast to roll out in their cities. These false teachers will proudly display their mark and encourage all their followers to do the same. **Do not be deceived.** God will not be mocked, and he will not forgive those who disobey His Word by knowingly obtaining the mark of the beast. I pray you know your Scriptures and hide them in your heart so you will not sin against your God.

We have now established that there will be eternal punishment for all who receive the mark of the beast. This punishment is the second death; however, we still need to clarify when the mark of the beast will happen. Or have we already done this? I think a quick review of Revelation 13, beast #2, will establish he is the one who demands allegiance to him, to beast #1, and to the image of the first beast.



Revelation 13:12-17 12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. 13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, 14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live. 15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. 16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: 17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. KJV

The mark of this beast is still to come, still prophetic and is still facing the faithful followers of Jesus should they be alive on earth at that time. All through the Old Testament, we are instructed to be strong and be of good courage. When the mark is being enforced, that is not the time to quit. Our God is faithful and strong and will do great exploits for us if we stand firm. My favourite verse is ***Eph. 6:13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. KJV (emphasis mine)*** There will not be a day more evil than when the beast is in control. Great job. Keep reading!!

Timeline for End Time Events						
Gospel is Preached	Babylon Falls	Beast #1	Beast #2	Beasts #1&#2 Destroyed	Dragon Bound	Partial Resurrection
Flying angel #1	The spiritual fall of this great city followed by the physical fall. With a warning not to take the mark of the beast	<b>Little Horn</b> , a time of great spiritual and physical pressure for the saints. Believers are martyred and <b>the whore who rides on the scarlet beast is active</b>	<b>False Prophet Revelation 13</b> has two horns and authority, causes all to worship the first beast. Creates the mark allowing people to buy and sell. Does miracles, calls fire from heaven, and gives life to the image of beast #1. The <b>whore active</b>	The Beast and False Prophet are placed in the burning flames before the millennium. There is a wicked remnant that is also slain	<b>Revelation 20 beast/</b> the Dragon also called the old serpent, satan and the devil, bound in bottomless pit	Martyred Believers return to earth with Messiah
Rev. 14:6-7	Rev. 14:8, 18:1-24	Daniel 7:1-27 Rev. 13:1-8, 17:1-7 & 20:4	Rev. 13:11-18, 14:9-13, 17:12-17,19:20	Daniel 7:9-12 Matt. 24:4-15 Rev. 19:1-21	Rev. 20:2	Rev. 20:4
		42 months/time, times & 1/2 time		Eternity	1000 years	1000 years

## Timeline for End Time Events

1000 Years	2 Witnesses	Dragon Loosed	Return of Christ	Rapture	Judgment
<p><b>Reign of Messiah</b> called the Millennium or the Millennial Kingdom.</p> <p><b>144,000</b> resurrected virgins follow the Lamb</p>	1260 days, runs concurrently with the outer court being trampled 42 months. Then killed by the final beast – the Dragon	<p><b>Revelation 20 Beast/</b> The Dragon loosed from the bottomless pit, for enough time to deceive all who will follow him. He is also called the satan, old serpent, and the devil. <b>The whore killed</b></p>	<b>Messiah</b> returns in the air to catch up the living and the dead saints	At this point, Jesus harvests his children, but not the whole earth	The earth is harvested. The blood of those judged flows from the winepress of God's wrath
Matt. 24:9-15, Zach. 14:16-18 Rev. 20:4, Rev. 14:1-5,	Rev.11:1-6	Matt. 24:16-26, Rev. 6:12-17, 7:13-14, 11:7-14, 16:13, 17:8-11, 20:7-10	Isaiah 13:9-11 Matt. 24:27-30, Rev.13:9-11, 14:14-15	Matt. 24:31, Rev. 14:16-17	Rev. 14:19-20, Rev. 15:1-8, Rev. 16:1-21 Rev. 19:17-19 & Rev. 20:11-15
1000 years	1260 days	A season/42 months			

# Chapter 11 The Rapture of the Saints

The rapture of the saints of God is an amazing promise recorded in the Bible. This promise is given to ALL the saints of God both the living and the dead. In this chapter, we will confirm the placement for the rapture of the saints, the coming of the Lord in the air, and the placement for the final judgment. We will look at the events that lead up to Christ's coming, as we have made several references to them already. These three subjects are very closely linked; in fact, they flow one after another on the timeline as the Scriptures will show us. It is not my intent to prove they exist because many books have been written on those subjects. Let's look at the Scriptures often quoted to confirm these events exist, to see what more we can determine about them.

## Caught Up

“Caught up” is a phrase often translated to mean “the rapture” or “raptured,” although the word rapture does not appear in the scriptures. 1 Thessalonians 4:17 is a good example of what is meant when the word **rapture** is used by church folk today.

*1 Thessalonians 4:17 17 Then we which are alive and remain shall be **caught up** together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. KJV. (emphasis mine)*

The Greek word used for caught up is *Strong's -G138\_har-pad'-zo, meaning - to seize (in various applications): — catch (away, up), pluck, pull, take (by force). Thayer records it this way, to seize, carry off by force, to seize on, to claim for one's self eagerly, or to snatch out or away.*

What we find is, the Greek word “har-pad-zo” means raptured or caught up. I love the slight difference in meaning conveyed in Thayer's because I

feel all Christians alive at the time of the “catching up” or “rapture” will be quickly snatched from the earth without warning. This suddenness will fulfill the prophecy which states we will not know the day nor the hour of his return; it also fulfills the verse stating, “in a moment in the twinkling of an eye.” The rapture of the saints will be the bold proclamation made by Yahusha, which he has been waiting to perform. He will suddenly and without warning eagerly claim all that are his, and all that have been his throughout the ages. The Dragon will once again shutter as he realizes he has been duped, his fate is sealed, and Jesus is about to deal him his final death blow. We will now explore the term “rapture” as it seems to convey more of a broader meaning than merely the event, or the exact moment that Yahusha catches up His saints. It would appear this term, when used in Christian circles, identifies the period directly before the catching up as well as the event itself. These events include the circumstances surrounding the Dragon on earth, the return of Christ in the air, plus the catching up of the saints. We will be looking for evidence to connect these three events in the next few verses. We continue to watch for identifying factors as to when the rapture will happen thus confirming its placement on our timeline. I have gathered a variety of popular verses to help us. Let’s read them first. Then we will place them into a table, helping us see the events around the rapture and discuss them later.

*1 Thessalonians 4:13-18 13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. 14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. 15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep. 16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: 17 Then we which are alive and remain **shall be caught up together with them in the clouds**, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. 18 Wherefore comfort one another with these words. KJV (emphasis mine)*

*2Th 2:3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for **that day shall not come**, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; 2 Th 2:8 and then shall be revealed the Lawless One, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the manifestation of his presence, YLT (emphasis mine)*

*1Jn 2:28 And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming. KJV (emphasis mine)*

1 Corinthians 15:23-26 23 *But every man in his own order: Christ the first fruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming. 24 **Then cometh the end**, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when **he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power**. 25 For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet. 26 The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death. KJV (emphasis mine)*

1 Corinthians 15: 51-52 51 *Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, 52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. KJV (emphasis mine)*

## Rapture Scriptures

Verse	Theme	Circumstances
1 Thes.4:13-18	Vs 14 - catching up	<b>Shall not come</b> , except there will be a <b>falling away beforehand</b> and the Dragon is revealed
	Vs 15 Yahusha's coming	Some people will be alive on the earth, while others are dead/asleep in the earth at Yahusha's coming
	vs 16 Yahusha's coming	<b>Yahusha/Jesus will descend from heaven</b> , with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, with <b>the trump of God</b>
	Vs 16 catching up	the dead will rise first
	Vs 17- catching up	The living join the risen dead in the air
2Thes. 2:3	The rapture	The Dragon is <b>revealed, consumed</b> with the spirit of his (Yahusha's) mouth, and <b>destroyed</b> with <u>Yahusha's presence</u>
2Thes. 2:8	The beast	The Dragon <b>revealed</b> and <b>consumed by the presence of God</b>
1John 2:28	Yahusha's coming	He <b>shall appear</b>
1 Cor 15:23-26	Vs 23 Yahusha's coming	They that are in Christ
	Vs 24 Yahusha's coming	<b>The end comes</b> , Yahusha/Jesus <b>destroys all other authority</b> and power, Yahusha/Jesus <b>delivers his kingdom</b> to God
	Vs 25 Yahusha's coming	Yahusha puts all <b>his enemies under his feet</b>
	vs 26 Yahusha's coming	Yahusha's last enemy, <b>DEATH is destroyed</b>
1 Cor 15:51-52	Vs 51 Yahusha's coming	<b>All are changed</b>
	Vs 52 the catching up	In a moment, <b>at the last trump</b> , all are changed <b>made incorruptible</b> .

In these passages of scripture, the connection between these three events is unmistakable. One event cannot happen without the other. Christ will

return in the air with a mighty shout, and the “last” trump will sound. This will initiate the resurrection of the dead in Christ followed by the rapture of the living saints. These two events will be followed immediately by the destruction of the Dragon and those who do evil and are alive at this time. The sinful will be killed by God, then together with the wicked dead, they will be resurrected at the final judgment. All authority at this point must surrender to the will of Jesus, and He will deliver his kingdom to his Father. Not a lot of descriptive details are stated in these verses, as to how Yahusha/Jesus destroys the Dragon, yet, it is very apparent he does. Jesus not only destroys the Dragon, but he also puts all his enemies under his feet with the last enemy being death. It is interesting that the enemy, death, is first mentioned in the garden. God told Adam death would come to him and the whole earth, if he ate the fruit from the tree “of the Knowledge of Good and Evil.” It would appear this type of knowledge is deadly!

*Genesis 2:7 “But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.” KJV.*

**And Death did come.** I can’t help but wonder if the fruit on that tree represented or contained the “iniquity force”; the very “sin nature” of the devil. Was the fruit “sin” in its physical form? If this were possible, then the forbidding of the eating of that fruit is entirely understandable and much more severe than merely eating a shiny red apple. This would mean when Adam consumed the fruit, he consumed the very essence of death! Adam put death into his body, allowing the iniquity force to control him. Since Adam was instructed to guard the garden against sin, the eating of the fruit constituted a failure to do so, thus bringing death on himself, on all humanity including his wife, and on the earth. This deeper meaning given to the fruit could explain why death must be destroyed. God is not speaking just about physical death, although that is part of it. He is talking about our spiritual death, our separation from him. Sin separates us from God. Death/separation must be destroyed before eternity begins.

Examining the first three seals, we noticed the riders have no names. We are only told they sit on horses; however, in seal four the rider is given a name. Thus, we read:

*“Revelation 6:8 And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was **Death**, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the*

*fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth". KJV (emphasis mine)*

The rider on the fourth horse is Death, and it is this death, the enemy of man and the enemy God from the beginnings of the world, that will be destroyed.

*1 Corinthians 15:23-26 23 But every man in his own order: Christ the first fruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming. 24 **Then cometh the end**, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when **he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power**. 25 For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet. 26 The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death. KJV (emphasis mine)*

When the end comes, death and spiritual separation will be destroyed, and the kingdom will be delivered by Jesus to God the father, the Ancient of Days. In the above passage, we read about the order of these events. When the 1000 years are complete, and the Dragon has been loosed, he will be given his final opportunity to challenge “the kingdom,” but he will be unable to seize it. The saints of God will prevail; then they will be raptured, and the kingdom will be delivered. The scriptures record the next event “**Then the end cometh.**” Just in case we are not sure which end this is. It is “The End” when all powers, all rule, and all authorities, the essence contained in the fruit of the tree, the very knowledge of good and evil, the enemies of Jesus, will come to a total and complete end. This is such good news because we have hope that all wrongs will be righted and that we are serving a living eternal God. It is also good news for our timeline as it confirms the order of these events for us. We already know the Dragon does not appear until after the 1000 years, and that his destruction will happen when he completes his short and final attempt to seize the kingdom of God. Therefore, the return of Christ in the air, together with the catching up of both the living and the dead believers, will happen after the millennium and after the loosing of the Dragon. Another proof that all these events must occur at the very end of time is the fact the Yahusha/Jesus destroys all evil when he delivers up his kingdom. He would be unable to deliver up His kingdom until after he has established it and defended it against the Dragon’s final attempt to destroy it. So who is the Restrainer?

## The Restrainer

There is another passage that adds more information about the destruction of the Dragon at the end of the age. Paul opens the second chapter of 2 Thessalonians by qualifying what he is talking about, which is the coming of Yahusha/Jesus. Then he makes sure we understand exactly which coming he is referring to. Paul states when “he gathers us to himself,” not when he comes to earth to rule for 1000 years. Therefore, Paul has to be addressing the rapture. With this context set, let’s read 2 Thessalonians 2:1-12

*2 Thessalonians 2:1-12 1 Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him. 2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand. 3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and **that man of sin** be revealed, the son of perdition; 4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that **he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.** 5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? 6 And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time. 7 For **the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way** 8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: 9 Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, 10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. 11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: 12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness. KJV (emphasis mine)*

Verse seven holds the key we need to take hold of, “The mystery of iniquity.” Much has been written on who the restrainer is. The Bible states he is the one who “letteth” according to verse seven. So who is he, and how will he be removed? This fact remains, when he is removed the Dragon will be free to rule the world. I will not go into who or why people believe what they believe; however, if you are familiar with other theories, you will see that this writer’s opinion appears very different from most.

We are told the mystery of iniquity is already at work and it is the iniquity force we addressed in Seal #1, when satan deceived Adam in the garden.



Then who is he who lets and what is he letting? Yahusha made all things. He allowed the serpent to enter the garden, and He placed the tree of the knowledge of good and evil in the centre of the garden. Yahusha gave Adam the job of defending the garden, but he failed, and it is Yahusha who still “lets” today. Jesus will keep on “letting” till the end of the Gentile age. It is the iniquity force Yahusha is letting happen on the earth today, however, our job is to stop the iniquity force on earth, but that is another book. When Yahusha/Jesus returns to earth physically, He will bring a temporary end to the iniquity force with the binding of the Dragon for the 1000 years. He casts both, Beast’s #1 and #2, (the Little Horn and the False Prophet) into the lake burning with fire and brimstone, and He then proceeds to set up his millennial kingdom. After the 1000 years, Yahusha/Jesus is taken “out of the way.” Yes, out of the way of the wicked one, the lawless one, the devil himself. When Jesus is taken out of the way the seal that binds the Dragon will be broken, and he will be loosed from the abyss for a short season. After the working of satan, after God has sent a strong delusion to them that would believe the lie, Yahusha will rapture the saints and consume the Dragon, together with those who follow him, with the brightness of his coming and the Spirit of his mouth.

One more note must be made about this final period in the history of the earth when the Dragon is loosed. Scripture records there will be a great falling away at the end of time. The primary purpose of the millennium is not fully revealed in the Bible. We know man chose to sin in the garden and is still wanting to sin today, but man can choose to follow Christ at any time. It appears once again, in the final moments of time, many will be deceived or fall away, this will be followed by, what the Bible calls, the rapture or a great catching up of the saints.

2 Thessalonians 2:3 says it like this *3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for **that day** shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; KJV (emphasis mine)*

Which day is “that day”? It is the day of the rapture! The catching up of the saints will be preceded by these two happenings: 1) a falling away of many, and 2) the Dragon being revealed. The revealing of the Dragon is something we should take note of. The spirit of antichrist is not what the text is referring to when it states the man of sin will be revealed. The Dragon is the “man of sin” that must be revealed before the rapture. The Dragon has been concealed for 1000 plus years, so, it would make sense

to say, “when he is revealed.” Second Thessalonians is merely confirming the timing of the Dragon’s revealing by tying this event to the rapture of the saints.

*Revelation 20:7-8 7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, 8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: **the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.** KJV (emphasis mine)*

That will be a lot of people who will be deceived or who will, for some reason not recorded here, follow the Dragon into battle against Jesus. The Bible records a scene I find very interesting. It is in Matthew 13, where Jesus is teaching about the parable of tares and the wheat. In verse 30 Jesus states this “ *Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.*” Jesus goes on to explain.

*Matthew 13:37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man; 38 The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but **the tares are the children of the wicked one;** 39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the **harvest is the end of the world;** and the reapers are the angels. 40 As therefore the tares are **gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.** 41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; 42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. 43 **Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father.** Who hath ears to hear, let him hear. KJV (emphasis mine)*

There can be no mistaking who these tares are, they are the children of the devil. I believe it is these children that live through the 1000 years and because they are of the devil they cannot repent, and they cannot see the truth. When the opportunity arrives they will once again follow their master the Dragon. Remember Jesus planted his seed and the Dragon planted his seed. Two different seeds. Jesus also makes it very clear, he is talking about the end of the world, the final judgement.

The desire of the tares will be for control over the city of Jerusalem. This battle will ultimately determine who will control the kingdom. Take note, it is the saints who defend the city and the kingdom, through the power of the Holy Spirit. The Dragon and his armies/tares will not get very far in this battle. We have already learned that the saints have been given the

kingdom, and it will never ever be taken away from them again. We learned that in the section called “We Win.” This time the fire of God comes down out of heaven and devours them. The Bible records all they are allowed to do is encircle Jerusalem!

*Revelation 20:9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them. KJV*

The “Final Judgment” of the Revelation 20 beast, will commence with the return of Christ in the air, followed by the rapture of the saints. The wrath of God will pour forth, and the destruction of the Dragon and his tares will begin.

Our timeline is nearly complete. We have almost placed all the significant events contained in the book of Revelation. You have done amazingly well, and I hope you are still enjoying our study. Keep up the good work; we are almost done.

<b>Timeline for End Time Events</b>				
<b>Gospel is Preached</b>	<b>Babylon Falls</b>	<b>Beast #1</b>	<b>Beast #2</b>	<b>Beasts #1&amp;#2 Destroyed</b>
Flying angel #1	The spiritual fall of this great city followed by the physical fall. With a warning not to take the mark of the beast	<b>Little Horn</b> , a time of great spiritual and physical pressure for the saints. Believers are martyred and <b>the whore who rides on the scarlet beast is active</b>	<b>False Prophet Revelation 13</b> has two horns and authority, causes all to worship the first beast. Creates the mark allowing people to buy and sell. Does miracles, calls fire from heaven, and gives life to the image of beast #1. The <b>whore active</b>	The Beast and False Prophet are placed in the burning flames before the millennium. There is a wicked remnant that is also slain
Rev. 14:6-7	Rev. 14:8, 18:1-24	Daniel 7:1-27 Rev. 13:1-8, 17:1-7 & 20:4	Rev. 13:11-18, 14:9-13, 17:12-17,19:20	Daniel 7:9-12 Matt.24:4-15 Rev. 19:1-21
		42 months/time, times & 1/2 time		Eternity

<b>Timeline for End Time Events</b>				
<b><u>Dragon Bound</u></b>	<b><u>Partial Resurrection</u></b>	<b><u>1000 Years</u></b>	<b><u>Restrainer Removed</u></b>	<b><u>2 Witnesses</u></b>
<b>Revelation 20 beast/the Dragon</b> also called the old serpent, satan and the devil, bound in bottomless pit	Martyred Believers return to earth with Messiah	<b>Reign of Messiah</b> called The Millennium or the Millennial Kingdom <b>144,000</b> resurrected virgins follow the Lamb	Jesus/Yahusha is taken out of the way	Prophecy 1260 days, runs concurrently with the outer court being trampled 42 months. Then killed by the final beast – the Dragon
Rev. 20:2	Rev. 20:4	Zach. 14:8-11 Matt. 24:9-15, Rev. 14:1-5, & 20:4,	2 Thes. 2:7	Rev. 11:1-6
1000 years	1000 years	1000 years		1260 day

<b>Timeline for End Time Events</b>				
<b><u>Dragon Loosed</u></b>	<b><u>Return of Christ</u></b>	<b><u>Catching Up Rapture</u></b>	<b><u>The Wrath of God/Day of the Lord &amp; the Judgement of Dragon</u></b>	<b><u>Great White Throne Judgement</u></b>
<b>Revelation 20 Beast/ Dragon</b> , also called the old serpent, satan and the devil, is loosed from the bottomless pit. He deceives all who will follow him. <b>The whore killed</b>	Jesus/Yahusha returns in the Air to catch up the living and the dead saints	At this point Jesus harvests his saints. The dead rise, then the living. Possible placement of the 7th seal	The blood of those judged flows from the winepress of God's wrath. Fire comes down from God out of heaven, and the Dragon is cast into the lake of fire and brimstone	All mankind will be judged for their works good or bad
Matt. 24:16-26 2 Thes. 2:3-8 Rev. 6:12-17, 7:13-14, 11:7-14, 16:13, 17:12-18, 20:7-10,	Isaiah 13:9-11, Matt. 24:27-30, 1 Cor. 15:24, 1 Thes. 4:16, 1John 2:28 Rev. 14:14-15, 13:9-11,	Matt. 24:31, 1Cor. 15: 51-52, 1 Thes.4:16-17, Rev. 14:16,	Rev. 14:19-20, 15:1-8, 16:1-21, 19:17-19 & Rev. 20:10	Daniel 7:10, Rev. 20:11-15,
42 months				

# Chapter 12

## Day of The Lord (God)

In this chapter, we will be discussing two separate phrases, that being “the day of God” and “the day of the Lord,” to see if they are describing the same event or separate events.

### The Day of God

The phrase, “the day of the Lord,” is used 27 times in both the Old and the New Testaments, while the day of God is used only once. Without doing a major study on this, I will summarize the events portrayed when the phrase “the day of the Lord” is being used. What you will learn, if you do a quick study on that phrase, is it is a day of fierce vengeance on the spiritually wicked. Without exception every time this phrase was used; it is describing God’s wrath or his punishment on the godless of this earth. You will find it is a day of punishment for the proud, the lofty, and the heathens. The Lord will make a day of sacrifice or punishment for the evil kings on that day, (I can only assume it is the kings we have been discussing). The day of the Lord will bring destruction from God, His wrath, anger, and cruel vengeance will be levied upon the deserving evil. Mighty men will be heard crying while the land is devoured before them. Their gold and silver will fail in that day, and multitudes will be in the valley of decision. The sun will turn black, the moon will turn to blood, and the day will have no light; all the while the righteous are hidden from “the day of the Lord.” Therefore, “the day of the Lord” is not the return of Christ in the air to rapture His saints, and it does not occur exactly when the rapture does, at least not to my knowledge. The only similarity I could find between the day of the Lord and the rapture of the saints is the use of the word “clouds,” and I am not sure that is enough to say these two events happen simultaneously. They might happen on the same day, even minutes apart, but I cannot prove or disprove that. "The

Day of God,” as described in 2 Peter 3:10 & 12, is describing the final day of God’s wrath, and it will definitely happen after the rapture.

*2 Peter 3:12+13 12 Looking for and hasting unto the coming of **the day of God**, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat? 13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness. KJV (emphases mine)*

We are to be “**Looking for and hasting** unto the coming of the day of God.” While there is still time, we are to hasten the return of Yahusha/Jesus. We have a part to play as to when that day comes.

*2 Thes.2:3 states it this way. “ Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition.” YLT*

We know that during the reign of the Dragon there will be a great falling away and that this falling away marks the coming of Christ in the air, together with the wrath of God. We are to be encouraging the saints to stand strong, and not be deceived. We are to encourage each other not to depart from the faith. The saints will need to be supporting each other more than ever before. When the last person, who will reject the truth of the Messiah, has made his/her choice to defect and serve the Dragon, then the elect will be raptured; but until then we need to be influencing souls for the kingdom of God. We are never to stop working, while we wait for that day, the day of our rapture!

*2 Peter 3:3-4 3 Knowing this first, that there shall come **in the last days** scoffers, walking after their own lusts, 4 And **saying**, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation. KJV (emphasis mine)*

In these two verses, Peter is speaking of the last days and in those last days the "antichrist spirit" will be alive and well, functioning on the earth, mocking the saints and mocking God. We as Christians must earnestly be looking for and waiting for the “day of the God.” We have been instructed to watch and wait. When that day arrives, it will be a day unlike the earth has ever seen. The description in the last half of verse twelve in 2 Peter 3 is undeniably the wrath of God. Imagine a scene where the heavens are destroyed. Verse ten of the same passage says they will vanish with a loud noise, a mighty thunderous roar. Not only will the heavens vanish but the

elements, the earth, will melt with fervent heat. Can you even imagine what kind of heat that would take to melt the whole earth? I can't! Perhaps it is the brightness of Yahusha's coming! These verses are describing the destruction of the current heavens and this current earth as they are passing away. This destruction is part of the "death" that Adam brought into the earth when he disobeyed God in the garden of Eden. God is going to completely cleanse this earth from all its sin/death. In Revelation 21:1, we are told *that* God will create a new heaven and a new earth.

*Rev 21:1 Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth; for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away (vanished), and there is no longer any sea. Amplified.*

We just read this same scene, it was depicted in 2 Peter 3:13, and comes directly after the earth being destroyed. This should leave no doubt in our minds about the placement of the new heaven and the new earth. Something I thought interesting, in 2 Peter 3:12 was, we are told that the heavens will be destroyed, while in Rev. 21:1, we are told that a heaven will be created. I can't help but think of a teaching I recently heard. It went something like this. When sin entered the world, it split the heaven, into three heavens. Before sin, man walked with God, and he had direct communication with heaven. Sin entered splitting the heavens, thus placing a barrier between man and God. Henceforth, God and his angels are in the third heaven with, satan and his fallen angels in the second heaven, leaving humanity with our skies, stars, sun, and moon in the first heaven. I would think this supports that teaching. After the purification of the earth, there will be no need for the second heaven as evil will not exist! The barrier between God and man will be done away with. Mankind will once again be in direct communication with Heaven! There is no doubt this first scripture is speaking of the final moments of this physical earth, when God will cleanse it from all the evil brought upon it.

## **The Day of the Lord - Wrath or Godly Judgement?**

*N*ow, let's explore a few of the 27 passages that contain the phrase "the day of the Lord." Three of them are in Zephaniah 1, Isaiah 13, and, Zechariah 14. Let's examine how the phrase "the day of the Lord" is being used to see what is being referred to in those passages. We will try to determine if this phrase is describing a period of God's anger or judgment

which happens sometime during man's history; or is it describing one specific time, known as God's wrath after the millennium. Can it be both, or should we understand the phrase to be an indication of a particular day of God's anger? I have chosen some key verses in Zephaniah 1: 2-18 to help us. Let's begin by reading these passages to see if we can determine which day is being spoken of in this passage.

*Zephaniah 1:2-3,6,8,15-16,&18 2 "I will **completely remove all things** from the face of the earth," declares the Lord. 3 "I will remove man and beast; I will remove the birds of the sky and the fish of the sea, and the ruins along with the wicked; and I will cut off man from the face of the earth," declares the Lord. 6 And those **who have turned back from** following the Lord, and **those who have not sought the Lord** or inquired of Him." 8 "Then it will come about **on the day of the Lord's sacrifice** that I will **punish the princes, the king's sons** and all who clothe themselves with foreign garments. 15 A day of wrath is that day, a day of trouble and distress, a day of destruction and desolation, a day of darkness and gloom, a day of clouds and thick darkness, 16 A day of trumpet and battle cry against the fortified cities and the high corner towers. 18 Neither their silver nor their gold will be able to deliver them on the day of the Lord's wrath; and **all the earth will be devoured in the fire of His jealousy**, for He will make a complete end, indeed a terrifying one, of all the inhabitants of the earth. NASB. (Emphasis mine)*

The above passage is talking about "the day of wrath," where God will be executing judgement on the earth. Verse three describes the death of the animals plus the total cutting off of man from the face of the earth, while verse six describes how some of humanity will turn their back on Yahusha. These events will not happen when the Beast and the False Prophet are being judged. This passage is describing the period when the Dragon will be judged. Verse 8, makes an interesting reference to people who are dressed in strange apparel.

According to BDB *apparel H4403 (malbûsh ) means - clothing, apparel, vestments, raiment, attire, and the word foreign (nokrîy) means - foreign, alien, foreign woman, harlot, unknown, unfamiliar (figuratively).*

These two verses are referenced by Jesus in Matthew 22:2-14 when Jesus was teaching on the Kingdom of Heaven. He explains how some guests had slipped in wearing incorrect garments, and he orders them bound and cast into outer darkness where there is weeping and gnashing of teeth. In verse 18 of the above passage, we are told Yahusha will make a complete end, a terrifying end, of all the inhabitants of the earth. This destruction is a direct reference to the Old Testament passage referring to the final day of



wrath at the end of time. True believers are not appointed to this period of wrath; thus, it is clear we will not be here. This passage is speaking about the “last day” of the Lord. Verse six also makes an interesting point. If we review our timeline, we will see the rapture of the believers is after the millennial reign of Christ. Meaning all, every single, solitary person on the earth, will have heard the Gospel and will have known the real presence of Jesus Christ during his reign. Yet we are told many will fall away after the restrainer/Jesus is removed. They will follow the Dragon and believe his lies one more time. This very act seems to confirm what is stated in verse 6.

*Zephaniah 1:6 “**And those who have turned back from following the Lord, and those who have not sought the Lord or inquired of Him.**” KJV (emphasis mine)*

Therefore, our first passage is describing a specific day of judgment after the millennium. Okay, on to our next passage.

*Isaiah 13:9-13 9 Behold, **the day of the LORD** cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and **he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.** 10 For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine. 11 And **I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity;** and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible. 12 I will make a man more precious than fine gold; even a man than the golden wedge of Ophir. 13 Therefore I will shake the heavens, and **the earth shall remove out of her place,** in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger. KJV (emphasis mine)*

Again, this passage referring to the last day of wrath, states that God will punish the world for their evil deeds, and He will destroy the sinners with the tares. Looking at verse 13, we read that the earth will be removed out of her place. The Scripture does not tell us that the earth will be shaken out of its location, when Christ comes to set up his millennial kingdom. However, we have established that the earth and the heavens will be destroyed during the final day of God. We can, therefore, conclude that the earth being moved out of its place is similar or equal to the earth being destroyed. The fact that this passage contains both the judgement of mankind and cleansing of the world could mean these two events happen one after the other, and place this passage after the millennial reign of Christ.

Finally, there is one last passage referencing the phrase “the day of the Lord” we are going to discuss. It is found in Zechariah 14:1-11. I would like us to read the whole passage because it does not fit the pattern we have established above.

*Zechariah 14:1 **Behold, the day of the LORD cometh**, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee. 2 For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city. 3 **Then** shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle. 4 And **his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives**, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south. 5 And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: and the LORD my God shall come, and all the saints with thee. 6 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the light shall not be clear, nor dark: 7 But it shall be one day which shall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night: but it shall come to pass, that at evening time it shall be light. 8 And it shall be in that day, that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem; half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be. 9 And the LORD shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his name one. 10 All the land shall be turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon south of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up, and inhabited in her place, from Benjamin's gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate, and from the tower of Hananeel unto the king's winepresses. 11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter destruction; but Jerusalem shall be safely inhabited. KJV (Emphases mine)*

Much of this passage is so straight forward; like, “The LORD my God shall come,” “all the saints with thee,” “in that day, living waters shall go out from Jerusalem,” and “the LORD shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his name one.” It is apparent these verses are talking about the time when Jesus will return to install his millennial kingdom. There is no mention of all humanity being removed or destroyed. Some confusion may occur when we try to understand the first few verses. Verses 1 and 2 are talking about the first destruction and the overthrow of Jerusalem in 194 BC by the Babylonians. Verse three begins a new thought, a transition if you will. Jerusalem has been overthrown, but YHVH/God has not abandoned his people. He starts immediately to go forth making a way for their restoration. Verse four indicates the very moment of their restoration. It is when Jesus returns to earth to put an end

to the Gentiles kingdoms who have ruled Jerusalem for two thousand plus years.

From the above passage, we can see that the phrase “the day of the Lord” is not only being used to describe a period after the millennial reign. Rather, this time the phrase is being used to show the judgment of the Beast and the False Prophet before the millennial reign of Christ. The phrase the day of the Lord is used 27 times in the Bible, and each time it is referring to a time of severe punishment for the wicked. Let’s look at some of the 26 verses to see if we can establish this.

*Isaiah 2:12 For **the day of the Lord** of hosts shall be upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up; and he shall be brought low: KJV (emphasis mine)*

*Jeremiah 46:10 For this is **the day of the Lord** God of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries; and the sword shall devour, and it shall be satiate and made drunk with their blood: for the Lord God of hosts hath a sacrifice in the north country by the river Euphrates. KJV (emphasis mine)*

*Joel 1:15 Alas for the day! for **the day of the Lord** is at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come. KJV (emphasis mine)*

*Amos 5:20 Shall not **the day of the Lord** be darkness, and not light? even very dark, and no brightness in it? KJV (emphasis mine)*

*Zephaniah 2:2-3 2 Before the decree bring forth, before the day pass as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the Lord come upon you, before **the day of the Lord's** anger come upon you. 3 Seek ye the Lord, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the Lord's anger. KJV (emphasis mine)*

From the above verses, YHVH conveys the meaning of the phrase the day of the Lord. It is a day of vengeance on his adversaries, a day of destruction, a day with no light, a day of fierce anger when the wicked shall be brought low, be devoured by the sword, and feel total destruction. God pleads with humanity, with all the inhabitants of the earth, to seek the Lord, seek righteousness, and seek His mercy, that they might be hidden in the day of His anger!

The day of the Lord is a term used to describe periods of severe judgment. We can conclude it is referring to both days of judgment, before and after the millennium. It also defines other specific times of the judgment on the

earth. It is always dealing with the sins of people or with those who seek to replace God, like the beasts in the book of Revelation.

The phrase the day of God was slightly different. As you may recall, it dealt with the purifying of the earth and the heavens, not with judging people. God has two ways of cleansing. We are taught this in the Old Testament.

*Numbers 31:33 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make it go through the fire, and it shall be clean: nevertheless it shall be purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire ye shall make go through the water. KJV*

Cleansing can take place two ways, by water or by fire. God first purified the earth with water during the flood in Genesis 6 & 7. He will purify this world one more time. At the end of the age, after the all the events foretold in the Scriptures have happened, a cleansing by fire will take place.

## A Thief in the Night

*1 Thessalonians 5:1-2, 9-11 1 Now as to the times and the epochs, brethren, you*

*have no need of anything to be written to you. 2 For you yourselves know full well that **the day of the Lord** will come just like **a thief in the night**. 9 For God has not destined us for wrath, but for obtaining salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, 10 who died for us, so that whether we are awake or asleep, we will live together with Him. 11 Therefore encourage one another and build up one another, just as you also are doing. NASB. (emphasis mine)*

*2 Peter 3:10, and 12. But the **day of the Lord** will come as **a thief in the night**; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up. 12 Looking for and hasting unto the coming of **the day of God**, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat? KJB (emphasis mine)*

The phrase “a thief in the night” is only used twice in the whole Bible, and we have just read them. We must take note; there is no mention of the rapture in either verse. Both verses contain the phrase “the day of the Lord,” which we have determined indicates God’s judgement. This phrase has been misused by the church to describe the day when Christ will return to rapture his saints. The use of this phrase has been one of the key reasons many people believe the rapture could happen at any moment.

Meaning, His coming in the air could happen before his second coming, before the Little Horn and the False Prophet, and before the millennium. Their belief is such that no one knows when a thief will come, thus no one knows when the coming of Christ will be. If we just think about this belief, it would mean Jesus's return in the air is not counted as a coming. However, it is a coming. A very important coming when he comes to remove his faithful saints. We need to be careful; we are not rewriting the Bible. We must count his coming in the air as a coming and place it after his coming to set up his kingdom. One thing we might want to make a mental note of is, the Bible does not number "the comings." Man has done this for convenience, much like when I "double" named the beasts. This is done to help us understand what is being talked about. I do believe they titled his second coming correctly, as it truly is the second time he will be on earth. We might want to choose the words "return or appearing" to describe his third coming to help avoid confusion as to which event we are addressing.

Back to our thief, the logic that most people do not know when the thief will come and, therefore, the thief's coming catches the homeowner unawares is correct. However, we are told that Yahusha/Jesus does not want us to be caught unawares. The term "unawares" is used 12 times in the Bible. Eight references are in the Old Testament, leaving four in the New Testament. None of the OT references are referring to the rapture of the saints. Let's look at the four NT scriptures to see what we can learn.

*Luke 21:34 And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time **your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.** KJV (emphasis mine)*

*Gal. 2:4 And that **because of false brethren unawares brought in,** who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, **that they might bring us into bondage:** KJV (emphasis mine)*

*Heb. 13:2 Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby **some have entertained angels unawares.** KJV (emphasis mine)*

*Jude 1:4 For there are **certain men crept in unawares,** who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, **ungodly men,** turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and **denying the only Lord God,** and our Lord Jesus Christ. KJV (emphasis mine)*

Not one of these verses are speaking about the rapture of the saints, not even Hebrew 13:2 which is talking about angels. The other three scriptures are talking about how the saints can be easily deceived or be unaware of the deception around them. So how does the church connect the

suddenness of the thief's coming to the rapture the saints? I am not sure, but it does not appear they can to do it with scripture. Let's review what the day of the Lord means. The day of the Lord is a day of vengeance on the wicked, a day full of cruel wrath when the sun will turn dark, the moon will turn to blood and the day will have no light. Well, what will the day be like when Christ comes for His elect?

*1 Thessalonians 4:16-17 16 For the Lord Himself will **descend from heaven with a shout**, with the voice of the archangel and **with the trumpet of God**, and the **dead in Christ will rise first**. 17 **Then we who are alive and remain will be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air**, and so we shall always be with the Lord. KJV (emphasis mine)*

Christ's "third" coming, in the air, does not sound at all like the day of the Lord. We just read the Lord descends with a shout, with a trumpet and all the saints rise to meet Him; while, on the day of the Lord he comes as a thief, while the heavens and the earth are passing away. It is my humble opinion that these two events happen very close together, they may follow one right after the other, but they do not appear to happen simultaneously and are not the same event.

We can add one more event to our timeline, that being "cleansed by fire"

<b>Timeline for End Time Events</b>				
<b>Gospel is Preached</b>	<b>Babylon Falls</b>	<b>Beast #1</b>	<b>Beast #2</b>	<b>Beasts #1&amp;#2 Destroyed</b>
Flying angel #1	The spiritual fall of this great city followed by the physical fall. With a warning not to take the mark of the beast	<b>Little Horn</b> , a time of great spiritual and physical pressure for the saints. Believers are martyred and <b>the whore who rides on the scarlet beast is active</b>	<b>False Prophet Revelation 13</b> has two horns and authority, causes all to worship the first beast. Creates the mark allowing people to buy and sell. Does miracles, calls fire from heaven, and gives life to the image of beast #1. The <b>whore active</b>	The Beast and False Prophet are placed in the burning flames before the millennium. There is a wicked remnant that is also slain
Rev. 14:6-7	Rev. 14:8, 18:1-24	Daniel 7:1-27 Rev. 12:7-13, 13:1-8, 17:1-7 & 20:4	Daniel 12:7-13, 8-12-14, Rev. 13:11-18, 14:9-13, 17:12-17,19:20	Daniel 7:9-12 Matt.24:4-15 Rev. 19:1-21
		42 months/time, times & 1/2 time		Eternity

<b>Timeline for End Time Events</b>				
<b>Dragon Bound</b>	<b>Partial Resurrection</b>	<b>1000 Years</b>	<b>Restrainer Removed</b>	<b>2 Witnesses</b>
<b>Revelation 20 beast/</b> the Dragon also called the old serpent, satan and the devil, bound in bottomless pit	Martyred Believers return to earth with Messiah	<b>Reign of Messiah</b> called The Millennium or the Millennial Kingdom <b>144,000</b> resurrected virgins follow the Lamb	Jesus/Yahusha is taken out of the way	Prophecy 1260 days, runs concurrently with the outer court being trampled 42 months. Then killed by the final beast – the Dragon
Rev. 20:2	Rev. 20:4	Zach. 14:8-11, Matt. 24:9-15, Rev. 7:4-8, 14:1-5, & 20:4,	2 Thes. 2:7, Rev 12:5	Rev. 11:1-6
1000 years	1000 years	1000 years		1260 day

<b>Timeline for End Time Events</b>					
<b>Dragon Loosed</b>	<b>Return of Christ</b>	<b>Catching Up Rapture</b>	<b>The Wrath of God/ Day of the Lord &amp; the Judgement of Dragon</b>	<b>Cleansed by Fire</b>	<b>Great White Throne Judgement</b>
<b>Revelation 20 Beast/</b> Dragon, also called the old serpent, satan and the devil, is loosed from the bottomless pit. He deceives all who will follow him. <b>The whore killed</b>	<b>Yahusha/ Jesus</b> returns in the Air to rapture the true believers both living and dead	At this point Jesus harvests his saints. The dead in Christ rise first, then the living. Possible placement of the seventh seal	The blood of those judged flows from the winepress of God's wrath. Fire comes down from God out of heaven, and the Dragon is cast into the lake of fire and brimstone	Both the heavens and the earth will be cleansed	All mankind will be judged for their works good or bad
Matt. 24:16-26 2 Thes. 2:3-8 Rev. 6:12-17, 7:13-14, 11:7-14, 16:13, 17:8-11, 20:7-10	Isaiah 13:9-11, Matt. 24:27-30, 1 Cor. 15:24, 1 Thes. 4:16, 1John 2:28 Rev. 14:14-15, 13:9-11	Matt. 24:31, 1Cor. 15: 51-52, 1 Thes.4:16-17, Rev. 14:16	Is. 13:9-13, Zep. 1:2-18, 1Thes.5:1-2, 9-11 Rev. 6:12-17, 14:19-20,15:1-8, 16:1-21, 19:17-19 & Rev. 20:10	,2Peter 3:10 & 12	Rev. 20:11-15
42 months					

# Chapter 13

## The Final Judgment

Time to set the scene for the next passage. Jesus has been with his disciples in the temple, and they proceeded outside to gaze at the temple structure. It is at this point Jesus makes an outrageous statement.

*Matthew 24:2 See ye not all these things? Verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. KJV*

Some time must have passed because in the next verse Jesus and his disciple are on the Mount of Olives, and they asked him about his statement. His answer may surprise you. He proceeds to tell them about the end of the world.

*Matthew 24:31-34,41 31 When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: 32 And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats: 33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. 34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: 41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: KJV*

The verses above are talking about the final judgment, after the wrath of God. They do not contain a description of the millennial reign of Yahusha, where He will be sitting in Jerusalem ruling the nations from the throne of David. No, He is sitting on the throne of His glory, with all the nations gathered before him. Here He separates the people, the sheep from the goats, or the wicked from the righteous, also called the wheat from the tares. Once the separation is complete, He will speak the words all believers long to hear, “Well done! Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.” In the same instance, He turns to those on his left, and says this: “Depart from



me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.” The final judgment of humanity has just been pronounced. God will tolerate no excuses, and there will be no debates about the reasons for our actions. His decree will be just, fair and final. I often wonder if the Dragon/satan will be the last to be sentenced. I imagine that he is made to stand before all the people he has deceived while their spiritual eyes are opened, and they see the truth. I am sure, they will weep for their choices, but what will the Dragon do? In my scenario the Dragon stands totally void of emotion, unable to care or comprehend the destruction he has brought upon humanity.

There are a few more verses we can read. In John 5:22, we read “*For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son.*” KJV This verse confirms who is sitting on the throne. It is Yahusha/Jesus, YHVH’s son. Continuing on

*John 5:24-29 24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life. 25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live. 26 For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself; 27 And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, **because he is the Son of man.** 28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which **all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,** 29 And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation. KJV (emphasis mine)*

The plan of salvation is contained in these verses along with the promise of eternal judgment. There will be no escaping judgment, there is only a choice as to which judgment you will attend. John 12:31 also points out that when the world is judged, the prince of this world will be judged too.

*Verse 31 states, Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out. KJV*

This verse cannot be talking about Jesus, as he is the one doing the speaking. The term “prince of this world” is, therefore, referring to the Dragon. It is at the final judgment, the devil will be judged, and cast into the lake of fire to suffer eternal torment. We are all eternal beings. God, the angels both good and bad, and all of mankind are eternal. We have learned this world will be destroyed and recreated, and the judgment must come before the physical destruction of this world. God has prepared hell

for the Dragon, his angels, and his human followers, while Jesus has prepared heaven where he will dwell with for his angels and his human believers. The Dragon had his opportunity to choose obedience to God thousands of years ago, his fallen angels had their opportunity to choose to obey as well, and now we stand at the point in man's history where we will be judged for our choices. Did we follow the scriptures and obey God or not?

So far, we have learned all mankind will be present at the judgment and so will the devil. Let's look at Jude 1:6 and 2 Peter 2:4 to see who else will be present at the judgment.

*Jude 1:6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day. KJV And 2 Peter 2:4&9 4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment. 9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished. KJV*

It would appear from these two verses; the fallen angels will also be judged. 2 Peter 2:9 explains this thoroughly. Verse 9, *"The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished."* If you know and love God but think you will not be able to stand in the last days, think again. God knows how to preserve you and keep you and deliver you out of all temptation. **We serve an amazing, all powerful, all knowing God.**

*2 Peter 3:7-9 7 But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men. 8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. 9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. KJV*

And finally, God is also going to judge the earth and the heavens. We discussed this already, how at the flood God judged the earth along with the wicked by cleansing them with water. At the "final judgement" of God, the earth will be eternally judged. All sin will be cleansed with fire. Verse seven references this once again for us. God is patient, allowing time for all to repent and turn to him. All of us will appear before him, whether we believe he exists or not. We will all appear, and we will all be judged.

*2 Corinthians 5:10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad. KJV*

Friend, I pray you check the true character of your heart now. Jesus sees your heart, he knows you, and he loves you. He gave his life so that you might be saved before judgment day. In order for that to happen, you must make Jesus lord of your life. Like I have stated, we are all eternal and we will all spend eternity somewhere, heaven or hell. The choice is yours as to where you spend eternity. We are almost done! Time to fill in our timeline a bit more. Good Job!

<b>Timeline for End Time Events</b>				
<b>Gospel is Preached</b>	<b>Babylon Falls</b>	<b>Beast #1</b>	<b>Beast #2</b>	<b>Beasts #1&amp;#2 Destroyed</b>
Flying angel #1	The spiritual fall of this great city followed by the physical fall. With a warning not to take the mark of the beast	<b>Little Horn</b> , a time of great spiritual and physical pressure for the saints. Believers are martyred and <b>the whore who rides on the scarlet beast is active</b>	<b>False Prophet Revelation 13</b> has two horns and authority, causes all to worship the first beast. Creates the mark allowing people to buy and sell. Does miracles, calls fire from heaven, and gives life to the image of beast #1. The <b>whore active</b>	The Beast and False Prophet are placed in the burning flames before the millennium. There is a wicked remnant that is also slain
Rev. 14:6-7	Rev. 14:8, 18:1-24	Daniel 7:1-27 Rev. 12:7-12, 13:1-8, 17:1-7 & 20:4	Dan 12:7-13, 8:12-14, Rev. 13:11-18, 14:9-13, 17:12-17,19:20	Daniel 7:9-12 Matt.24:4-15 Rev. 19:1-21
		42 months/time, times & 1/2 time		Eternity

## Timeline for End Time Events

<b>Dragon Bound</b>	<b>Partial Resurrection</b>	<b>1000 Years</b>	<b>Restrainer Removed</b>	<b>2 Witnesses</b>	<b>Dragon Loosed</b>
<b>Revelation 20 beast</b> /the Dragon also called the old serpent, satan and the devil, bound in bottomless pit	Martyred Believers return to earth with Messiah	<b>Reign of Messiah</b> called The Millennium or the Millennial Kingdom <b>144,000</b> resurrected virgins follow the Lamb	Jesus/ Yahusha is taken out of the way	Prophecy 1260 days, runs concurrently with the outer court being trampled 42 months. Then killed by the final beast – the Dragon	<b>Revelation 20 Beast</b> / Dragon, also called the old serpent, satan and the devil, is loosed from the bottomless pit. He deceives all who will follow him. <b>The whore killed</b>
Rev. 20:2	Rev. 20:4	Zach. 14:8-11, Matt. 24:9-15, Rev. 7:4-8, 14:1-5, & 20:4,	2 Thes. 2:7, Rev 12:5	Rev. 11:1-6	Matt. 24:16-26 2 Thes. 2:3-8 Rev. 6:12-17, 7:13-14, 11:7-14, 16:13, 17:12-18, 20:7-10
1000 years	1000 years	1000 years		1260 day	42 months

## Timeline for End Time Events

<b>Return of Christ</b>	<b>Catching Up Rapture</b>	<b>The Wrath of God/Day of the Lord &amp; the Judgement of Dragon</b>	<b>Cleansed by Fire</b>	<b>Great White Throne Judgement</b>	<b>New Heaven &amp; New Earth</b>
<b>Yahusha/Jesus</b> returns in the Air to rapture the true believers both living and dead	At this point Jesus harvests his saints. The dead in Christ rise first, then the living. Possible placement of the seventh seal	The blood of those judged flows from the winepress of God's wrath. Fire comes down from God out of heaven, and the Dragon is cast into the lake of fire and brimstone	Both the heavens and the earth will be cleansed	All mankind will be judged for their works good or bad	Where the saints of HYVH/God will spend eternity
Isaiah 13:9-11, Matt. 24:27-30, 1 Cor. 15:24, 1Thes. 4:16, 1John 2:28, Rev. 14:14-15, Rev. 13:9-11	Matt. 24:31, 1Cor. 15: 51-52, 1 Thes.4:16-17, Rev. 14:16	Is. 13:9-13, Zep. 1:2-18, John 12:31, 1Thes.5:1-2, 9-11, Jude 1:6 Rev. 6:12-17,14:19-20, 15:1-8, 16:1-21, 19:17-19 & Rev. 20:10	2 Peter 3:10 & 12	Rev. 20:11-15	

# Chapter 14

## A New Heaven and a New Earth

*We* are promised a wonderful, amazing eternity after this earth has been judged and purified. Isaiah 65:17 says it like this, “*For, behold, I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind.*” KJV In Revelation 21 1:7, 10-14, & 18-27, the scene we will see is described this way.

*Revelation 21:1-7* 1 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. 2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. 3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God. 4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. 5 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful. 6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely. 7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son. KJV

*Revelation 21:10-14* 10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, 11 Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal; 12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel: 13 On the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates. 14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. KJV

*Revelation 21:18-27* 18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass. 19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald; 20 The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a

*topaz; the tenth, a chrysopterus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst. 21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass. 22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it. 23 And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof. 24 And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it. 25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there. 26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it. 27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life. KJV. The description continues:*

*Revelation 22:1-5 1 And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb. 2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. 3 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him: 4 And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads. 5 And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever. KJV*

What a glorious place to spend eternity, with our Saviour, Yahusha, I invite you if you do not know Jesus as your personal Saviour, to pray and make him Lord of your life. Repent from your sins, ask Him to forgive you of your sins, and allow him to change you and transform you into his image and his glory. If you do know Christ as your personal Saviour, then I will see you in the New Heaven and the New Earth.

If you would like to repent of your sin and make Jesus Lord of your life, bow your head right where you are. Tell Jesus you have sinned (which is breaking the 10 commandments) and ask him to forgive your sins. Ask Yahusha/Jesus to wash you in his blood and make you white as snow. Talk to him, tell him what is in your heart. He loves you, and you are now his child. Once you have finished praying, get your Bible, if you need one email me, and I will get you one. And start reading about how much your Saviour loves you. Start in Matthew and read the New Testament. Try to read large sections at a time, like you are reading a novel, a love story written just for you, and find a good church that you can attend and make new friends. Friends are essential, if you know a Christian call them. Tell them you made a decision to follow Christ; ask them to help you in your walk. Call or email me I will help you all I can. Our journey is almost done. I am so proud

of you for sticking with me. I have had so much fun sharing with you, what I know about the book of Revelation. Look at the timeline we have created! Aren't you proud, too?

<b>Timeline for End Time Events</b>				
<b>Gospel is Preached</b>	<b>Babylon Falls</b>	<b>Beast #1</b>	<b>Beast #2,</b>	<b>Beasts #1 &amp; #2 Destroyed</b>
Flying angel #1	The spiritual fall of this great city followed by the physical fall. With a warning not to take the mark of the beast	<b>Little Horn</b> , a time of great spiritual and physical pressure for the saints. Believers are martyred and <b>the whore who rides on the scarlet beast is active</b>	<b>False Prophet Revelation 13</b> has two horns and authority, causes all to worship the first beast. Creates the mark allowing people to buy and sell. Does miracles, calls fire from heaven, and gives life to the image of beast #1. The <b>whore active</b>	The Beast and False Prophet are placed in the burning flames before the millennium. There is a wicked remnant that is also slain
Rev. 14:6-7	Rev. 14:8, 18:1-24	Daniel 7:1-27 Rev. 12:7-12, 13:1-8, 17:1-7 & 20:4	Dan 12:7-13, 8:12-14 Rev. 13:11-18, 14:9-13, 17:12-17,19:20	Daniel 7:9-12 Matt.24:4-15, Rev. 19:1-21
		42 months/time, times & 1/2 time		Eternity

<b>Timeline for End Time Events</b>					
<b>Dragon Bound</b>	<b>Partial Resurrection</b>	<b>1000 years</b>	<b>Restrainer removed</b>	<b>2 Witnesses</b>	<b>Dragon Loosed</b>
<b>Revelation 20 beast</b> /the Dragon also called the old serpent, satan and the devil, bound in bottomless pit	Martyred Believers return to earth with Messiah	<b>Reign of Messiah</b> called The Millennium or the Millennial Kingdom <b>144,000</b> resurrected virgins follow the Lamb	Jesus/ Yahusha is taken out of the way	Prophecy 1260 days, runs concurrently with the outer court being trampled 42 months. Then killed by the final beast — the Dragon	<b>Revelation 20 Beast/ Dragon</b> , also called the old serpent, satan and the devil, is loosed from the bottomless pit. He deceives all who will follow him. <b>The whore killed</b>
Rev. 20:2	Rev. 20:4	Zach. 14:8-11, Matt. 24:9-15, Rev. 7:4-8, 14:1-5, & 20:4,	2 Thes. 2:7	Rev. 11:1-6	Matt. 24:16-26 2 Thes. 2:3-8 Rev. 6:12-17, 7:13-14, 11:7-14, 16:13, 17:12-18, 20:7-10
1000 years	1000 years	1000 years		1260 day	42 months

## Timeline for End Time Events

<b>Return of Christ</b>	<b>Catching Up Rapture</b>	<b>The Wrath of God/ Day of the Lord &amp; the Judgement of Dragon</b>	<b>Cleansed by Fire</b>	<b>Great White Throne Judgement</b>	<b><u>New Heaven &amp; New Earth</u></b>
Yahusha/Jesus returns in the Air to rapture the true believers both living and dead	At this point Jesus harvests his saints. The dead in Christ rise first, then the living. Possible placement of the seventh seal	The blood of those judged flows from the winepress of God's wrath. Fire comes down from God out of heaven, and the Dragon is cast into the lake of fire and brimstone	Both the heavens and the earth will be cleansed	All mankind will be judged for their works good or bad	Where the saints of HYVH/God will spend eternity
Isaiah 13:9-11, Matt. 24:27-30, 1 Cor. 15:24, 1 Thes. 4:16, 1John 2:28 Rev. 14:14-15, Rev. 13:9-11	Matt. 24:31, 1Cor. 15: 51-52, 1 Thes.4:16-17, Rev. 14:16	Is. 13:9-13, Zep. 1:2-18, John 12:31, 1Thes.5:1-2, 9-11, Jude 1:6 Rev 6:12-17,1 4:19-20, 15:1-8, 16:1-21, 19:17-19 & Rev. 20:10	2Peter 3:10 & 12	Rev. 20:11-15, Matt. 24:31-34, & 41 John 5:22-29, 2Cor. 5:10	Is. 65:17, Rev. 21:1-27, Rev. 22:1-5



# Chapter 15

## Time of the End

The phrase “time of the end” has come up while we have been studying these scriptures. The phrase is written three different ways. “**At the time of the end**” (twice) “**of the time of the end**” (twice) and “**to or till the time of the end**” (once). Let’s explore the differences in the Hebrew to see if they hold any significance, and does the phrase have any importance for our timeline.

All five scriptures contain the phrase “of the end.” After we look up its meaning, we will turn our attention to the words that precede this phrase. Our goal will be to see if the preceding phrases change or impact the base phrase of the end.

*Of the end* is translated in Strong’s as H7093 and means **the end of something, or make an end by cutting it off.**

In Daniel 8:17 and Daniel 11:40, the phrase of the end is preceded by the words “**at the time.**” According to Strong’s H6256, this phrase means — *time, an event, or an occurrence. A period of time as a moment or season.* When we combine the meanings of the two phrases, we get a sense that **a specific period of time will come to a complete end or be cut off. Literally, this event will cease.**

Daniel 11:35 and Daniel 12:4, two additional words are added in front of our base phrase. The first is the word “to” and is Strong’s #5704 which means *even to, until, unto, till, during, and end.* Next the words “the time” is added which is Strong’s # H6256 which is expressed as *time, an event, or an occurrence, the same as above.* Therefore, when we combine the meaning of the three words used in the Hebrew, we get virtually the same meaning as above. **Until a specific period of time comes to a complete end or be cut off. Literally, until this event ceases.**

Daniel 12:9 uses the word “till” which is Strong’s #5704 and has the exact same meaning as the word “to.” Therefore, combining these two meanings, we get the exact same sense for all five verses. Until a **specific period of time comes to a complete end or be cut off. Literally, until this event ceases.**

All the meanings appear almost identical, i.e., a specific period of time will come to a complete end; however, the wording differs slightly. Do these verses refer to a given period when time will completely stop? If so, they should all be referring to the time after the Dragon is loosed. We know there is only one event that brings about the end of time that being the wrath of God. We also know this will happen after the Dragon is released from the pit. Let’s look at all five texts to see if we can determine: 1) if they are referring to the Little Horn and the False Prophet, or 2) the Revelation 20 beast called the Dragon, or 3) both.

### Daniel 8:17

*Daniel 8:17,19-25 17 So he came near where I stood: and when he came, I was*

*afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man: **for at the time of the end** shall be the vision. 19 And he said, Behold, **I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end** shall be. 20 The ram which thou sawest having two horns are the kings of Media and Persia. 21 And the rough goat is the king of Grecia: and the great horn that is between his eyes is the first king. 22 Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power. 23 And **in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up. 24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty and the holy people. 25 And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be broken without hand.**KJV (emphasis mine)*

When all chapter eight is read, we learn Daniel’s dream has been interpreted for him by an angel. The dream is referring to a future time when the Little Horn will be ruling the earth. In this dream, the ram and goat have been interpreted to mean the kingdoms of Mido-Persia and Greece. In verse 22 we are told that the great horn, in the head of the goat,

is the first king of the kingdom of Greece. Next, we learn four more kings arise. After their time is completed, at the latter end of the kingdom a king of fierce countenance will appear and rule it. He will understand dark sentences, meaning he will understand riddles or proverbs. The power of his kingdom will be mighty, but this power will not be his own. This is describing the last leaders of the fourth and final kingdom.

We should now have a good understanding as to why most of our world rulers seem to be corrupted or at least working towards a common evil goal. The leaders of this fourth kingdom are driven by powers beyond their own, which causes them to destroy wonderfully. *Strong's #6381 has a few meanings for the word wonderfully.* The root meaning, in the Ancient Hebrew text, has a sense of pleading with authority. Thus, the kings of the fourth kingdom will be destroying with authority. Again, not their authority but with the authority of the one who rules them, the Dragon. We read this in Revelation 13:2. The fourth kingdom will prosper under this authority while destroying both the mighty and the holy people. Over time, wealth will be consolidated into the hands of a few, while God's elect are being selected for destruction. During the time of the fourth kingdom's final leader, his policies will cause "craft" to prosper. *Strong's H4820 defines craft to mean deceit and treachery.* The power of the Dragon given to this world leader will cause deceit and treachery to push forward or advance, during a time of peace. It is at this point we know we have transitioned to the final leader of the fourth kingdom. How do I know that? The answer is recorded in King Nebuchadnezzar's dream. His dream depicts this exact scene which is stated here as the end of the fourth kingdom.

*Daniel 8:25 And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be broken without hand.KJV (emphasis mine)*

This kingdom will be destroyed by stone cut without human hands, when it rises to battle Christ at his second coming. As this stone strikes the image on the feet, it will bring the fourth kingdom to a complete end. Keep in mind the image represents the beast from which the Little Horn and the False Prophet come from. It also represents the beast upon which the whore rides. This final ruler will make a stand against the leader of leaders, Jesus, but the leader of the fourth kingdom shall be completely broken. The phrase "shall be broken" is Strong's H7665 which means to break, break in or down, rend violently, wreck, crush, quench without a hand or human power. At this

point, we need to take a trip back in the book of Daniel to King Nebuchadnezzar's dream of the statue. Let's read the part about the stone in Daniel 2: 34 & 35.

*Daniel 2: 34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces. 35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshingfloors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and **the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.** KJV (emphasis mine)*

The reading of these two verses shows us a couple of things. First, it proves the verse in Daniel 8: 25 is referring to the end of the fourth kingdom. The description could not be more exact.

*Daniel 8: 25 "states he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be broken without hand." While Daniel 2:34-35 "a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image...and brake them to pieces... became like the chaff ... and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and **the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.** KJV (emphasis mine)*

Next, it shows us who or what the stone is, and it is none other than Jesus himself. This is a reference to the "second" coming of Christ. It is only Yahusha that will judge the Little Horn and the False Prophet, sending them to their eternal home, the lake of fire. This will happen when he arrives. We have already learned Jesus will deal with a remnant that belongs to this beast system. Note how Jesus becomes a great mountain that fills the whole earth. This is his kingdom coming to earth and filling it with his love and peace. We are told that the millennial reign of Christ will fill the whole earth with the gospel of the kingdom.

In conclusion, when we read all of Daniel 8, we see that the phrase used in Daniel 8:17 is referring to the end of the Gentile rule over Jerusalem. This is consistent with our meaning for the phrase "at the time of the end" which means "Time, the event of or the occurrence of it, has come to an end, been cut off."

Okay on to our second text to discover if the contexts for the phrase are the same. We will look at two scriptures together since they are only a few verses apart.

## Daniel 11:35 & 40

To get a complete picture we must back up to chapter 10 of Daniel. Here

we discover, Daniel is given another dream. We are told Daniel prayed to understand the dream, and an angel appeared unto him explaining the dream. Daniel 11:1-30 is an account of the power struggles within the fourth kingdom over the past 2000+ years. We could spend much time and energy trying to figure out which leader each verse is referring to, but I do not think that will add much value to our work. Many scholars have already tried to do this, which has resulted in a variety of theories, none of which will add to or change the meaning of this vision. Verse 29 seems to be where we are today, in the timeline of the fourth and final kingdom. Let's read that portion plus two verses from chapter 12. I think it will all tie together helping us understand which beast these verses are referring to.

*Daniel 11:29-45 29 **"At the time appointed [by God]** he will return and come into the South, but this last time will not be successful as were the previous invasions [of Egypt]. 30 For ships of Cyprus [in Roman hands] will come against him; therefore he will be discouraged and turn back [to Israel] and carry out his rage against the holy covenant and take action; so he will return and show favoritism toward those [Jews] who abandon (break) the holy covenant [with God]. (Could this be a reference to Zionism? Thoughts from Lois) 31 Armed forces of his will arise [in Jerusalem] and **defile and desecrate the sanctuary**, the [spiritual] stronghold, and will do away with the regular sacrifice [that is, the daily burnt offering]; and they will set up [a pagan altar in the sanctuary which is] **the abomination of desolation**. 32 With smooth words [of flattery and praise] he will turn to godlessness those who [are willing to] disregard the [Mosaic] covenant, but the people who [are spiritually mature and] know their God will display strength and take action [to resist]. 33 They who are wise and have spiritual insight among the people will instruct many and help them understand; yet for many days some [of them and their followers] will **fall by the sword and by flame**, by captivity and by plunder. 34 Now when they fall they will receive a little help, and many will join with them in hypocrisy. 35 Some of those who are [spiritually] wise and have insight will fall [as martyrs] in order to refine, to purge and to make those among God's people pure, **until the end time**; because **it is yet to come at the time appointed [by God]**.*

*36 **"Then** the king (the Antichrist note I feel for our discussion this would be better understood as "little horn") will do exactly as he pleases; he will exalt himself and magnify himself above every god and will speak astounding and disgusting things against the God of gods and he will prosper until the indignation is finished, for that which is determined [by God] will be done. 37 He will have no regard for the gods of his fathers or for the desire of women, nor will he have regard for any other god, for*

he shall magnify himself above them all. 38 Instead, he will honor a god of fortresses, a god whom his fathers did not know; he will honor him with gold and silver, with precious stones and with expensive things. 39 He will act against the strongest fortresses **with the help of a foreign god** (we are told his **power come from the dragon**); he will give great honor to those who acknowledge him and he will cause them to rule over the many, and will parcel out land for a price.

40 **“At the end time** the king of the South will push and attack him, and the king of the North will storm against him with chariots and horsemen and with many ships; and he will enter countries, overwhelm them and pass through. 41 He shall also enter the Beautiful and Glorious Land (Israel), and many countries will fall, but these will be rescued out of his hand: Edom, Moab, and the foremost [core] of the people of Ammon. 42 Then he will stretch out his hand against other countries, but Egypt will not be among the ones which escape. 43 **He will have power over the treasures of gold and silver** and over all the precious things of Egypt, and the Libyans and the Ethiopians will follow in his footsteps. 44 But rumors from the east and from the north will alarm and disturb him, and he will set out with great fury to destroy and to annihilate many. 45 He will pitch his palatial tents between the seas and the glorious Holy Mountain (Zion); yet **he will come to his end** with no one to help him [in his final battle with God]. Amplified Bible (emphasis mine)

I have chosen the Amplified Bible Version because of the added detail, it brings to this passage. It is my hope these details are self-explanatory. The information I have underlined or made bold, in chapter 11 is referring to the fourth kingdom or the Little Horn/Beasts #1. In verse 36 the king is identified as the Little Horn. This means the whole of chapter 11 is before the millennial kingdom and that our phrase is once again referring to the end of the Gentile nations, not the end of all-time. Verses 40-45 are still talking about the time of the Little Horn.

## Daniel 12:4 & 9

*D*aniel 12: 1-2 1 **“Now at that [end] time Michael, the great [angelic] prince who stands guard over the children of your people, will arise. And there will be a time of distress such as never occurred since there was a nation until that time; but at that time your people, everyone who is found written in the Book [of Life], will be rescued. 2 Many of those who sleep in the dust of the ground will awake (resurrect), these to everlasting life, but some to disgrace and everlasting contempt (abhorrence).** Amplified (emphasis mine)

Chapter 12 brings something new and challenging to the table for us to discuss. It opens at the point in history where the Little Horn and the False

Prophet are persecuting the saints. This persecution will last until God's people are rescued. Verse 1b "***And there will be a time of distress such as never occurred since there was a nation until that time; but at that time your people, everyone who is found written in the Book [of Life], will be rescued.***" Amplified Bible. Rescued? That seemed a bit odd, so, I looked up what rescued could mean. It is *H4422* and according to Thayer's it means to slip away, escape, deliver, save, be delivered and having a sense of to give birth to. The nation being spoken here is the nation of Israel, and the rescue is the return of Christ at his second coming. He has to be delivering us from the great tribulation and giving birth to his millennial kingdom.

However, verse 2 is something I have not heard debated. Did you notice the word "many" was used, not the word "all?" "Many" in the Hebrew is the word *H7227* and is defined by BDB as abundant in quantity, size, age, number, rank, and quality. It does not have implication by meaning to the word ALL. It appears to be confirming that a partial resurrection will occur when Jesus returns. This could be the proof text for the martyred saints referred to in Revelation 20:4, where He has identified them as being given a special privilege of ruling and reigning with Him for the 1000 years. However, this does not explain the resurrection of the disgraced, or as the King James puts it the resurrection of some to shame and everlasting contempt.

For some reason, we have a partial resurrection of both the good and bad recorded here. Another whole book could and should be written on these two chapters. I cannot develop this further in this book. Our goal was to establish if the phrase "at the time of the end" referred to one or both times of great tribulation periods, and it appears the phrase applies only to one.

*Daniel 12:4 But as for you, Daniel, conceal these words and seal up the scroll **until the end of time**. Many will go back and forth and search anxiously [through the scroll], and knowledge [of the purpose of God as revealed by His prophets] will [greatly] increase." Amplified Version (emphasis mine) Daniel 12:9 And the angel said, "Go your way, Daniel, for the words are concealed and sealed up **until the end of time** Amplified Version (emphasis mine)*

Both of these verses are merely a continuance of the conversation, which began in Daniel 12:1. There is no additional information contained in chapter 12 that would suggest Daniel has changed topics or time periods. Daniel is still discussing the time before the millennium. We can conclude

that all the phrases containing the words “time of the end” refer to the time when the Little Horn and False Prophet will be on the earth.



# Chapter 16

## Phrases Denoting “Periods of Days”

I have always wanted to discover if there are any clues hidden in the way these “periods of days” have been recorded in the scriptures. I have often wondered why God would state 3.5 years; three different ways that being: time, times and half time, 42 months, and one thousand two hundred and sixty days. Let’s see if we can find a pattern for these numbers. It is not my intention to manipulate these scriptures to say anything other than what they say. In other words, I do not want to add to them or delete from them to make them fit my timeline. My only intent is to see if they hold clues we can use to help us understand the book of Revelation.

Our timeline already contains some of the Scripture references denoting the “specific periods of days.” I intend to create our final table, sorting through the scriptures, helping us determine if there is any further correlation of information we can add to our timeline and if this new information applies to a specific beast or a beast period.

Before we begin to create the table, we will address the term “70 weeks” contained in Daniel Chapter 9, as it is commonly referred to when talking about end time prophecies. After our 70th week discussion, we will look at the scriptures containing references to the specific periods of days, to see if the information can add to our timeline.

### 70 weeks

*Daniel 9:24-27* 24 **Seventy weeks** are determined upon thy people and upon thy

*holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy. 25 Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times. 26*

*And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined. 27 And he shall **confirm the covenant with many for one week**: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate. KJV (emphasis mine)*

Let's proceed by reviewing the information we have just read. Daniel is being told that seventy periods of 7 have been determined, decreed, or marked out. Most people believe this is to complete the punishment for God's people. What does verse 24 say about the last week? It does say it is to finish the transgression/rebellion, but it also states it will make an end of sin, the condition of guilt. We know that punishing the Jewish people for their disobedience, will not bring an end to sin, only destroying the Dragon will do that. The verse also goes on saying this final week will make reconciliation for iniquity. Let's pause a minute to refresh our memories as to the meaning of "iniquity." **The iniquity force** — "the nature that was endowed into Adam when he fell/sinned - satan's nature."

It would appear we are being told, that a time will come when the iniquity force will be reconciled or stated another way, the sin nature of this world will be purged. The verse also states the completion of the 70 weeks of years will bring in everlasting righteousness or justice, seal up vision and prophecy, and it will be used to anoint the Most Holy. Again, the punishment of the Jewish people will not accomplish any of those. Therefore, we can conclude what we have learned is incomplete. The punishment for the Jews will be completed, and perhaps that part is already done, but at the same time, the iniquity force on the earth will be removed and the Most Holy will be anointed. I believe, this to be another reference to the "second" coming of Christ and His millennial Kingdom. Once we look at the whole verse, it appears there is more to the "70th week" than just dealing with the sins of the Jewish people. In the end, the 490 (70x7=) years of the punishment will be fulfilled, most scholars today agree that 483 years of this punishment has been completed, leaving 7 years of "punishment" yet to occur for "thy people" and the holy city.

The first question we have to ask is, "Who are **Thy people**?" *Strong H5871 - Thy people (am) means **a people** (as a congregated unit); **specifically a tribe** (as those of Israel); hence (collectively) **troops or attendants**; figuratively **a flock**: — **folk, men,***

**nation, people.** The above definition makes me wonder why all 70 years were not completed at once if this punishment was only going to be levied against the Jewish people. Why is there a 2000+ year gap between the first 483-year period and the final seven-years punishment yet to be metered out? Is it because something would change, and that this change would create a need for one more week of testing? Remember, the week is for the testing of His Holy People. So, what could that something be? If you recall, Israel was being punished for not obeying God, or for following after false gods, which YHVH called prostitution. Has anything significant changed between Daniel and now? I want to suggest it has and it hasn't. So, what hasn't changed? The sins of the people have not changed. They are still going after false gods, still trying to justify why they sin, and still trying to say what God called sin in the Old Testament is not sin today. Okay if that is true, what has changed? Messiah's birth and his death on the cross changed everything. It was at the cross; Messiah made way for all peoples of every nation to be saved from their sins. At that very moment, every person could be saved and grafted into the promises of Israel. It is interesting this happened at the 483-year mark, exactly when the gap began, Daniel 9:25 & 26.

Most scholars believe the 70th week of Daniel will be fulfilled, when the Revelation 13 beasts, both #1 & #2 are on the earth. They think the pressure these beasts will apply to humanity will fulfill the requirements for the 70th week of punishment. It is because of this belief; they assume the Gentile church will not be on the earth. This time of testing will only apply to the Jewish people. I do not agree. The final week can only be fulfilled after the Dragon has been loosed, all humanity has been tested, and Yahusha brings an end to the Dragon and sin. After all, this is when God will bring in everlasting righteousness, seal up vision and prophecy and anoint the Most Holy. Isn't it? It is both periods in time. Let me explain. The first half of the week of years (3.5 years) begins sometime during the Little Horn and the False Prophet's reign while the whole week will be completed during the second half of the week of years (3.5 years) after the millennium when the Dragon is loosed. It is the destruction of the Dragon that will complete or finish the transgressions. While the Dragon is on the earth transgressions will continue; it is his death that will trigger the fulfillment or the completion of the last half of the verse "Make an end of sins, make reconciliation for iniquity, bring in everlasting righteousness, seal up the vision and prophecy, and anoint the most Holy." If both of these two periods together form the seven weeks of years, then we have

identified the final week, of the Daniel prophecy. We are told in the midst of the week worship will cease.

*Daniel 9:27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and **in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease**, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate. KJV (emphasis mine)*

I will leave you to research this further. What is important is this final week will happen, and God is in control. We have never been told a third temple will be built unless we count the temple Yahusha/Jesus will create for his 1000-year reign. We are told that we will see the abomination standing in the holy place. We are also told he will confirm a covenant with many.

*Matthew 24:15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:) KJV*

*Mark 13:14 “ But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then let them that be in Judaea flee to the mountains.” KJV*

We have already tied this verse to the time of the Little Horn when we studied Matthew 24. See chapter 8 question #2. One last thought before we leave this section is, What is the abomination of desolation? Let's look at both the Greek and the Hebrew meanings for these words to see what we can find.

## Abomination of Desolation

***Desolation** or desolate in Hebrew is Strong's H#8074 - **means** - A primitive root;*

***to stun** (or intransitively **grow numb**), that is, **devastate** or (figuratively) stupefy (both usually in a passive sense): - make amazed, be astonished, (be an) astonish (-ment), (be, bring into, unto, lay, lie, make) desolate (-ion, places), be destitute, destroy (self), (lay, lie, make) waste, wonder.*

*Desolation or desolate in Greek is Strong's G2050 - means - making desolate, desolation*

***Abomination** in Hebrew is Strong's H8251 - **means** - From [H8262](#); **disgusting**, that is, **filthy**; especially **idolatrous** or (concretely) **an idol**: - abominable filth (idol, -ation), detestable (thing).*

*Abomination in Greek is Strong's G946 - means - a foul thing, a detestable thing, of idols and things pertaining to idolatry*

From the above definitions of the words abomination and desolation, we can understand the meaning to be - Something about idols or idol worship which is so detestable to God. When it happens, it will stun, numb or devastate the holy place upon entry.

The term “abomination” is used 76 times in the Bible with five of those times referring to end time prophecy. The Scripture texts are as follows:

*Daniel 11:31 And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the **abomination** that maketh desolate. KJV (emphasis mine)*

*Daniel 12:11 And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the **abomination** that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days. KJV (emphasis mine)*

*Matthew 24:15 When ye therefore shall see the **abomination** of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand: KJV (emphasis mine)*

*Mark 13:14 But when ye shall see the **abomination** of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then let them that be in Judaea flee to the mountains: KJV (emphasis mine)*

*Revelation 21:27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh **abomination**, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life. KJV (emphasis mine)*

Reading through them only four verses enter into our discussion. However, Revelation 21:27 is helpful to determine what may be meant when Daniel used the word abomination. The term “whosoever worketh” means: to construct, to form, to fashion, to be the authors of, to cause, to produce to shoot forth, or to provide a thing for one’s self. All these meanings require a person or entity to initiate them, and this would be the action of the beasts at the end time.

We have already established the meaning of the word abomination, as an idol or idolatrous thing, something filthy to God, therefore, Revelation 21:27 is telling us one of the beasts will bring forth, produce, fashion and construct the detestable idol. The most likely beast to produce an idol is the False Prophet. In fact, we are told he does just that. He creates an image of the Little Horn for all to worship. This action would be most detestable to God, especially if it were to be in a place designated for

worshiping Him. When we add this information to Daniel 11:31, where it says the abomination will be placed, and Daniel 12:11 where it says it will be set up, we can rule out the teaching that the abomination is a man. We can determine it to be an idol most likely created by the False Prophet.

It is believed a particular sacred area will be created and defiled with blood or an idol or idolatrous structure. I can't help but think of the third temple wanting to be constructed in our present day. I have read so many conflicting statements as to whether or not the Jews even have the Biblical authority to build it. Is the high priest even from the Levitical tribe, thus some are questioning his authority. More important to our study, is the fact that daily sacrifices will cease. This action seems to act as a marker to count off a specified amount of days.

We have determined that the abomination is not referring to a person but to an activity which will begin the 1290 day countdown. Now we need to examine Daniel 9, but before we do, I need to draw your attention to the fact that I am not doing an exhaustive study on any single event or character mentioned in the book. I am addressing them superficially at best. My goal from the beginning was to determine a timeline; thus we will be using texts to try to establish those facts.

Daniel 9:24-27 speaks of the prophecy of the 70 weeks. Checking out the ancient Hebrew meanings for verses 26-27, and reading what the scholars have to say, there is still much confusion as to the meaning of these verses. In my study, I got the sense that in the middle of a period of 7, sacrifices and offering will cease until the period for wars is fulfilled. This will happen because of the massive spreading of idolatry and detestable things. The earth will begin to become desolate and devastated. The working of abomination will continue until the consummation, or the complete destruction and termination have been decided and poured upon that which is already devastated. I am not sure we will know exactly what this means until we are living through it, but it is safe to say it will start when the Little Horn begins his siege on the saints of God, and will end when God has determined it to finish during the outpouring of His wrath on the wicked.

I believe this period of seven years will end when the final beast enters the temple made by Yahusha, the temple consecrated to His holiness. The entrance of the Dragon will be a second fulfillment for these two words, abomination and desolation, while the idol or statue the Little Horn and

False Prophet build will be the first fulfillment. The Dragon's idolatrous presence will stun, numb, and devastate the holiness which will be utterly detestable to YHVH. His entrance into the temple of Yahusha will commence in his defeat.

Now we will begin to construct our table. I will use the same colour coding I used for the beasts in chapter 4. Beast #1 light blue, beast #2 green, the Dragon orange, with all additional information not about the beasts left white. You will note the absence of the colour green. The False Prophet to my knowledge has not been assigned a "specific period of days." As stated before, our timeline contains some of these "specific periods of days," but two significant passages have not yet been addressed. They are Revelation chapter 12 and Daniel 12 plus one more verse in Daniel 8. I will highlight these references pink so we will not miss any of them.

### **Table Denoting Periods of Time**

<b>FORTY AND TWO MONTHS</b>		
SCRIPTURE	CHARACTER	FACTS OF INTEREST
REVELATION 11:2	Dragon	-Outer court given to the Gentiles -The holy city trodden under foot <b>42 months</b>
REVELATION 13:5	Beast #1	Power given unto him <b>42 months</b>
<b>TIME, TIMES AND THE DIVIDING OF TIME</b>		
Daniel 7:25	Little Horn	-Speaks against God -Seeks to change the times and laws -Wears out the saints, given into his hand they shall be given into his hand until <b>a time and times &amp; the dividing of time</b>
<b>TIME TIMES AND HALF A TIME</b>		
Daniel 12:7	LH (proof Dan. 12:1-2 & 4)	The power of the holy people shall be scattered - then these things shall be finished. <b>-for a time, times, and an half;</b>
Revelation 12:14	The woman/saints	The woman protected from the <b>serpent (Dragon)</b> -nourished <b>for a time, and times, and half a time</b>
<b>NOTE the woman is protected the same length of time the Dragon is loosed!!</b>		
<b>A THOUSAND TWO HUNDRED THREE SCORE DAYS</b>		
Revelation 11:3	Two Witnesses	-Prophecy <b>1260 days</b> - <b>After this period the dragons is loosed</b> , the two witnesses are killed -3.5 days after they are resurrected, then a great earthquake

Revelation 12:6	The Woman/ saints	Flees into the wilderness where she is fed <b>1260 days</b>
<b>A THOUSAND TWO HUNDRED NINETY DAYS</b>		
Daniel 12:11	Events will occur	Daily sacrifices cease - abomination maketh desolate = <b>1290 days</b>
<b>A THOUSAND THREE HUNDRED AND THIRTY FIVE DAYS</b>		
Daniel 12:12	Blessing	For those who wait and come to <b>1335 days</b>
<b>TWO THOUSAND THREE HUNDRED DAYS</b>		
Daniel 8:14	Events will occur	Daily sacrifices removed to cleansing of the temple = <b>2300 days</b>
<b>A THOUSAND YEARS</b>		
Revelation 20:2	Dragon	Bound <b>1000 years</b>
Revelation 20:3	Dragon	Has a seal on him <b>1000 years</b> after the <b>1000 years</b> loosed for a little season
Revelation 20:4	Martyer	Raise to life for <b>1000 years</b>
Revelation 20:5	The dead	Stay dead till after the <b>1000 years</b>
Revelation 20:6	Martyer	Reign as priest with God for <b>1000 years</b> The second death has no power over them
Revelation 20:7	Dragon	The Dragon is loosed (Rev. 20:2 for <b>a little season</b> )

## 1290 Days

*Revelation 13:15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. KJV (emphasis mine)*

The Little Horn and the False Prophet will demand the whole world worship the beast and only that worship will be accepted. If one should choose not to worship the Beast, they will be killed. This will mean, all religions and all worship of any gods, other than the Beast himself, will not be tolerated; and, therefore, daily sacrifices because of transgression will cease casting truth to the ground. We have just read in Daniel 9:27 that in the midst of the week he (a beast) will cause the sacrifice and oblation to cease. In Daniel 12:11 the et Ceper states it this way. *“And from the time of the removal of the*



daily lifting up, and the giving of the abomination of desolation, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days.” This verse could be implying the “Little Horn” and “the False Prophet” begin the removal of the daily worship (lifting up); while the Dragon is the beast that enters the temple of Yahusha and desecrates it at the end of the 1290 days. Assuming this to be correct there will be 1290 days from the removal of the daily sacrifices, implemented during the False Prophet, to the abomination of desolation during the time of the Dragon.

## 2300 Days

*Daniel 8:12-14 12 And an host was given him against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground; and it practised, and prospered. 13 Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain saint which spake, How long shall be the **vision** concerning the **daily sacrifice**, and the **transgression of desolation**, to give **both the sanctuary** and the host to **be trodden under foot**? 14 And he said unto me, Unto **two thousand and three hundred days**; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed. KJV (emphasis mine)*

If we are understanding this correctly from the time beasts #1 & #2 demand worship of them alone, until the sanctuary and the host are trodden under foot by the Dragon will be 2300 days.

## Time, Times, and an Half & 1290 Days

*Daniel 12:7-13 7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and swore by him that liveth for ever that it shall be for **a time, times, and an half**; and when **he** shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished. 8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what shall be the end of these things? 9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end. 10 Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand. 11 And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be **a thousand two hundred and ninety days**. 12 Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the **thousand three hundred and five and thirty days**. 13 But go thou thy way till the end be: for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the days. KJV (emphasis mine)*

The scene in Daniel 12 opens with a man explaining there will be a time when the power of the holy people will be scattered. He continues on saying many shall be purified and made white, yet the wicked will continue doing evil. From this, we could get a sense that many will die while staying true to Jesus, but the wicked will continue to be wicked. What we need to determine is who is the “he” in verse 7 the angels are referring to. The man on the waters is holding his hands up to heaven and swearing by YHVH in heaven that it will take time, times, and a half until “he” accomplishes the scattering. We can conclude it is not God or Jesus who scatters, because, the only person who would scatter God’s holy people is the Dragon. Revelation 13:2 tells us, it is the Dragon that gives his power to the Revelation 13 beasts #1 & #2. Daniel 9 is talking about the great tribulation before the millennium. Therefore, the “he” is either the Little Horn or the False Prophet, beasts #1 & #2. Having determined who scatters, then we can now confirm the 1290 day period begins before the millennium during the great tribulation.

From the time beasts #1 & #2 demands worship (stopping the daily sacrifices) until the Dragon (the abomination that maketh desolate is set up) there will be 1290 days. It is impossible to say when this will start and end especially since the reign of the False Prophet/beast #2 has not been assigned any specific number of days. All we can determine is it will happen, and it will be interrupted by the millennium. This concept can be understood the same way we understand the stoppage in the 70 weeks at the 69th week. It left one week yet to be fulfilled. Somewhere in this final week, the millennium will commence. The 70th week will be broken into two segments when this happens.

What we have to consider next are the different lengths of times that seem to describe the same events. We all know that would be impossible, but taking a second look, we see the wording is slightly different. Let’s compare the wording of Daniel 12:11 regarding the 1290 days to Daniel 8:14 containing the 2300 days.

*Daniel 12:11-12 11 And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a **thousand two hundred and ninety days.** 12 Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the **thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.** KJV (emphasis mine)*

*Daniel 8:13-14 13 Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain saint which spake, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be*

*trodden under foot? 14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed. KJV (emphasis mine)*

The 1290 days in Daniel 12 is a period from the ending of daily sacrifices until the abomination that maketh desolate is set up. The 2300 days in Daniel 8 is a period from the ending of daily sacrifices, past the abomination that maketh desolation, until both the sanctuary and the host be trodden under foot. Plus the sanctuary will **be cleansed**.

Another way this could be said is from the daily sacrifices to the abomination, and then until both the sanctuary and the host ( which may be a reference to the death of the 2 witnesses) are trodden underfoot, plus the cleansing of the sanctuary, will be 2300 days. When these two passages are read side by side, we can see the second one will take longer to complete than the first one. If these verses are to be understood this way, then the information given in both verses contain reference points for both the beginning and ending of these “periods of days.” The first reference point signals when the numbers of days will begin, which is before the millennial period. The last reference point signals when the number of days will end, and in both verses the events identified end after the millennium. Meaning, these two periods containing differing amounts of days will end during the time of the Dragon. The language used in Daniel 8 speaks of the temple, and since Yahusha/Jesus will rule from a temple, this verse most likely is referring to that period.

More time could be taken to explain this complicated concept; however, I hope you have been able to catch a glimpse of the truth revealed. Let’s add Daniel 12:7-11 to the scripture reference section of our timeline along with these two periods of time.

## The Woman and the Dragon

Now, Revelation 12, is where two more references to “ specific periods of days” are made. We have already learned, in Revelation 20, where the Dragon takes his place on our timeline. Directly after the millennium has ended. We are told he will be loosed for a little season, Revelation 20:3. Let’s now read chapter 12 to find about the woman and the Dragon. I will highlight the two phrases containing “specific periods of days” in red and underline and make other things bold we may want to consider.

Revelation 12:1-17 1 And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: 2 And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered. 3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold **a great red dragon**, having **seven heads and ten horns**, and seven crowns upon his heads. 4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born. 5 And she brought forth **a man child**, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was **caught up unto God, and to his throne**. 6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there **a thousand two hundred and threescore days**. 7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, 8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. 9 And **the great dragon was cast out**, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out **into the earth**, and his angels were cast out with him. 10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, **Now is come salvation**, and strength, and the **kingdom of our God**, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night. 11 And **they overcame him** by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death. 12 Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. **Woe to the inhabitants of the earth** and of the sea! for **the devil is come down** unto you, having great wrath, because he **knoweth that he hath but a short time**. 13 And when **the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth**, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child. 14 And to **the woman were given** two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where **she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time**, from the face of the serpent. 15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood. 16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth. 17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to **make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God**, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ. KJV (emphasis mine)

Let's discuss what we can see. First, it appears this passage spans another great distance of time as we have already discovered in other passages. Verse five is interesting because it states the woman brought forth a male child who was to rule the world with a rod of iron. Therefore, it is a reference to the birth of Jesus. It shows his birth and death when he is caught up to God and his throne. If we have discerned this correctly, the woman represents both Mary and humanity. Mary gave birth to Jesus, but it is the woman, the lineage that came through Abraham that has stood in

front of the Dragon as he has tried to devour them. They have held fast in their faith and love for God while He protected them.

Verse six seems to jump ahead in history. The first time the phrase “a thousand two hundred and threescore” is used is in Revelation 11:3. We covered this during the section on the two witnesses. The two witnesses come after the millennium and are protected by God while they prophesy a thousand two hundred threescore days. It is during the time of the two witnesses the outer court of the temple is being trampled. We read a similar wording when we were looking at Daniel 8:13. It stated “the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?” *KJV (emphasis mine)* Due to the language used these verses must be connected. If they are, then we can conclude the passage in Revelation 12 starts before the millennium, with the birth of Jesus, jumps ahead in time and is ending after the millennium with the season given to the Dragon. We can also discern that from the time of the daily sacrifices being taken away, or the worship of Yahusha is stopped, until the sanctuary is trodden under foot will be 2300 days. We stated a little earlier that we believed the host of the sanctuary to be the two witnesses. This seems to be in agreement here as well, plus this verse again supports the idea that Jesus will rule and reign from a real temple. When Jesus is removed, he will leave his temple in the care of his two witnesses who will defend it for 1260 days.

Reading on in Revelation 12, we see there has been a war in heaven with the Dragon being cast down to earth. In verse ten we read “now salvation has come” and we see it is connected to the kingdom of God coming to earth. This is most likely a reference to the millennial reign of Christ. Yet after this period, we read “they overcame him” meaning this is in the past, and could, therefore, be a reference to beast #1 & #2 of Revelation 13, before the millennium. Here is another gap in time between verses 11 and 12, from before the millennium to after the millennium.

Chapters 9 & 11 records the beginning of the three woes which are part of the blowing of the trumpets. If the trumpets are being blown during the time of two witnesses; then the first four trumpets could be the fire the witnesses call down on earth. Assuming that to be correct when the first woes/the fifth trumpet begins to sound the Dragon will be loosed. This is a good fit for our timeline, but it is only a guess on my part. It sounds like the

Dragon is released from the pit during the first woe! We then read the Dragon persecutes humanity time, times and half a time.

*Revelation 9:1 And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit. KJV*

What I love the most is God's promise to protect us. Twice we are told she (humanity) escapes to the wilderness and is protected 1260 days, or time, times and a half a time. In the past, I have wondered if the particular wording chosen to describe a 3.5 year segment is a clue for us. If this is correct, then the woman will be protected for 1260 days. The Dragon will be released for the same amount of time, in fact the exact same words are used "1260 days" to describe the 3.5 years. What I know for sure is there will be a little season given to the Dragon, which will be at least 1260 days!

## 1335 Days

*P*ressing on, we have one more "period of days" before we leave the book of Daniel.

*Daniel 12:11-12 11 And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety day. 12 "Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the **thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.**"KJV (emphasis mine)*

OK, now we have a blessing for the saints that not only make it through the 1290 days, which will come to completion during the time of the Dragon, but also make it to day 1335. That is only 45 more days, but why? What would they be waiting for? Again, much speculation has been written about this short period. I want to speculate also that they are waiting for their blessing. I cannot think of a better blessing for these saints who have endured the pressure of the Dragon and held fast to their faith!

*Revelation 12:13-14 13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child. 14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is **nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.** KJV (emphasis mine)*

The Dragon has not been able to deceive them; Yahusha has kept them just as he promised. Again believing my timeline is correct, then the saints alive during the time of the Dragon will be protected by God. I must admit, I do not entirely understand how all these periods of days work together, but I know God has it all under control. I can only imagine God's timing is not right for this to be revealed. However, there will come a day when the timing will be right, and God will show his people his complete plan.

## IT IS COMPLETE!!!!

<b>COMPLETED - Timeline for End Time Events</b>					
<b>Gospel is Preached</b>	<b>Babylon Falls</b>	<b>Beast #1</b>	<b>Beast #2,</b>	<b>Beasts #1&amp;#2 Destroyed</b>	<b>Dragon Bound</b>
Flying angel #1	The spiritual fall of this great city followed by the physical fall. With a warning not to take the mark of the beast	<b>Little Horn</b> , a time of great spiritual and physical pressure for the saints. Believers are martyred and <b>the whore who rides on the scarlet beastie active</b>	<b>False Prophet Revelation 13</b> has two horns and authority, causes all to worship the first beast. Creates the mark allowing people to buy and sell. Does miracles, calls fire from heaven, and gives life to the image of beast #1. The <b>whore</b>	The Beast and False Prophet are placed in the burning flames before the millennium. There is a wicked remnant that is also slain	<b>Revelation 20 Beast/</b> the Dragon, also called satan, the old serpent, and the devil is bound in the bottomless pit
Rev. 14:6-7	Rev. 14:8 Rev. 18:1-24	Daniel 7:1-27, Rev. 12:7-12, 13:1-18, 17:1-7, & Rev 20:4	Daniel 12:7-13, & 8:12-14, Rev. 13:11-18, 14:9-13, 17:12-17,19:20	Daniel 7:9-12, Matt. 24:4-15, Rev.19:1-21	Rev. 20:2
		time, times & 1/2 time or 1260 days. The first 1/2 of the 70th week		Eternity	1000 years
		2300 days overlaps with 1290 days. Both period begin during these beast, but both end during the loosing of the Dragon			

## COMPLETED - Timeline for End Time Events

<u>Partial Resurrection</u>	<u>1000 years</u>	<u>Restrainer removed</u>	<u>2 Witnesses</u>	<u>Dragon Loosed Revelation 20 Beast</u>	<u>The Woman</u>
Martyred (Beheaded) believes return to earth with Messiah	<b>Reign of Messiah</b> called The Millennium or the Millennial Kingdom. <b>144,000</b> resurrected virgins follow the Lamb	Yahusha/ Jesus is taken out of the way	Prophecy 1260 days then are killed by the Dragon. Runs concurrently with the outer court being trampled	<b>Revelation 20 Beast/The Dragon</b> also called satan, the old serpent, and the devil. The Dragon loosed from the bottomless pit, deceives all who will follow him. <b>The whore killed</b>	The saints <b>alive and protected</b> during the time of the Dragon
Rev. 20:4	Rev.7:4-8, 14:1-5, 20:4, Matt. 24:9-15, Zechariah 14:8-11	2 Thes. 2:7 Rev. 12:5	Rev. 11:1-6	Rev. 6:12-17, 7:13-14, 8:1, 11:7-14, 12:13-17,15:1-8,16:13, 17:12-18, 20:7-10, Matt. 24:16-26 2 Thes. 2:3-8, Daniel 9:24-27, & 12:7-13	Revelation 12:6, 12:13-17
1000 years	1000 years		1260 days	1260 days	1260 days, Time times and half time
			<b>Possible sounding of the first 4 Trumpets Rev 8:2-13</b>	<b>Possible sounding of the 5th &amp;6th trumpets</b> The ending for both the 1290 & 2300 day periods, and the 1335 day. Rev 9:1-21,	

## COMPLETED - Timeline for End Time Events

<u>Return of Christ</u>	<u>Catching Up Rapture</u>	<u>The Wrath of God/ Day of the Lord, &amp; the Judgement of Dragon</u>	<u>Cleansed by Fire</u>	<u>Great White Throne Judgement</u>	<u>New Heaven &amp; New Earth</u>
<b>Jesus/Yahusha returns</b> in the Air to rapture the true believers both the living and the dead	Jesus harvests His saints. The dead in Christ rise first, then the living. <b>Possible placement of the seventh seal</b>	The blood of those judged flows from the winepress of God's wrath. Fire comes down from God out of heaven, and the devil cast into the lake of fire and brimstone. <b>Bowls of wrath poured out</b>	Both the heavens and the earth will be cleansed	All mankind will be judged for their work, good or bad	Where the saints of HYVH/God will spend eternity
Isaiah 13:9-11, Matt. 24:27-30, 1 Cor. 15:24, 1 Thes. 4:16, 1John 2:28 Rev. 13:9-11 Rev. 14:14-15,	Matt. 24:31, 1Cor. 15: 51-52, 1 Thes.4:16-17, Rev. 14:16	Is. 13:9-13, Zep. 1:2-18, John 12:31, 1Thes.5:1-2, 9-11, Jude 1:6 Rev 6:12-17,14:19-20, 15:1-8, 16:1-21, 19:17-19 & Rev. 20:10	2 Peter 3:10 & 12	Matt. 24:31-34, 41 John 5:22-29, 2 Cor. 5:10  Rev. 20:11-15	Is. 65:17, Rev 21:1-27 Rev. 22:1-5
I believe these three events will occur within the time allotted to the Dragon!					



God has shown me how to create one more “**Timeline-Table.**” It truly helps to consolidate all that we have learned. The passages in the book of Revelation are tough to understand. With the help of the Holy Spirit, I have shared with you what I have been shown. We can place our final entries about what we have learned into our timeline. Well done, you made it to the end! There will be no further additions to our timeline.

**Scriptures & Events paired with the  
Seals, Trumpets and Vials**

<b>Scripture Ref.</b>	<b>End of Time Event</b>	<b>1260 DAYS OR</b>	<b>42 MONTHS</b>	<b>TIME, TIMES &amp; A HALF TIME</b>	<b>Seals, trumps, and vials. 1000, 1290, 1335, &amp; 2300</b>
Revelation 6:9	Tribulation Period #1				<b>Seal 5</b> Martyr of saints
DANIEL 7:25	<b>Little Horn Beast #1</b>  <b>False Prophet Beast #2</b> ( the length of time to reign is not stated)			Little Horn	
Revelation 13:5			Little Horn Beast #1		
Revelation 12:6		<b>The Reign of the Woman on the Beast becomes more prominent</b>			No set amount of days signed
DANIEL 12:11		The 1290 days will begin during the reign of the Little Horn; but will end during the reign of the Dragon			1290 days
DANIEL 8:14		The 2300 days will begin during the reign of the Little Horn; but will end during the reign of the Dragon			2300 days
DANIEL 12:12		The 1335 days will begin during the reign of the Little Horn; but will end during the reign of the Dragon			1335 days - Blessing
Revelation 19:20		Little Horn and False Prophet are thrown into the lake of fire The 10 horns have their lives prolonged for a future time			
<b>1000-YEAR MILLENNIAL REIGN OF YAHUSHA/ JESUS TOGETHER WITH THE MARTYRED SAINTS</b>					
Revelation 11:2	<b>1260 day period for  The two witnesses &amp; Gentiles/ Outer Court</b>		Gentiles trample the outer court		
Revelation 11:3-7		Two witnesses			
Revelation 8:7					<b>Trumpet #1</b> - Fire & hail mixed with blood

Revelation 8:8-9	Possible placement of the  <b>First 4 Trumpets</b>				<b>Trumpet #2</b> - Burning mountain, 1/3 sea becomes blood
Revelation 8:10-11					<b>Trumpet #3</b> - Wormwood, A Great star falls to earth , 1/3 waters becomes bitter
Revelation 8:12					<b>Trumpet #4</b> - 1/3 sun, moon, stars darkened
Revelation 8:13					<b>Woe, Woe, Woe</b>
Rev. 9:1-12	<b>THE DRAGON IS LOOSED</b>				<b>Trumpet 5 - 1st woe past</b> bottomless pit opens
Rev. 11:8-12	<b>Tribulation period #2</b>  <b>The Dragon</b>	Two witnesses Killed			
Rev. 11:13-14		Great Earthquake			<b>2nd woe is past</b>
DANIEL 12:7				The Dragon	
Rev. 12:14				The Dragon	
Rev. 12:14				woman/saints protected by God	
Rev. 12:6		<b>The Reign of the Woman on the Beast ends. She is killed by the 10 horns</b>			These is no indication when this happens
DANIEL 12:11		The 1290 days end during the reign of the Dragon.			1290 - No indication when this happens
DANIEL 8:14		The 2300 days end during the reign of the Dragon.			2300 - No indication when this will happen
DANIEL 12:12		The 1335 days end during the reign of the Dragon.			1335 - Blessing
Rev. 14:16	<b>THE RAPTURE OF BOTH THE LIVING AND THE DEAD SAINTS</b>				
Rev. 19:1-10	<b>MARRIAGE FEAST OF THE LAMB (possible placement)</b>				
Rev. 6:12	<b>Great earthquake Sun turns dark, moon turns to blood, stars fall from the sky, HEAVENS DEPART LIKE A SCROLL, EVERY MOUNTAIN &amp; ISLAND ARE MOVED THE KINGS &amp; MIGHTY MEN HID THEMSELVES, CRYING FOR THE ROCKS TO FALL ON THEM AND TO HIDE THEM THE WRATH OF THE LAMB HAS COME</b>				<b>Seal 6</b>

Rev. 8:1	<b>God's Wrath begins to pour forth onto the earth</b> Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!	Seal 7 - Woe #3
Rev. 15:1-8, 16:1-21	<b>THE SEVEN VIALS POURED OUT</b> Smoke in the temple, no man can enter it	Vials 1,2,3,4,5,6 & 7
Rev. 19:11-19, 20:9-10	<b>"ARMAGEDDON"</b> <b>"The Dragon" verses "the Rider on the White Horse"</b>	
Rev. 9:13	THEY HAVE BEEN PREPARED FOR AN HOUR & A DAY & A MONTH & A YEAR <b>4 ANGELS LOOSED, 1/3 mankind dies THE BALANCE REPENTED NOT</b> 2 million horsemen	Trumpet 6
Rev. 14:19	THE HARVEST OF THE EARTH	
Rev. 11:15-19 20:11-15	<b>Judgement of the Whole World begins</b> <b>The wicked dead, Death and Hell and the Dragon</b> <b>THIS IS THE SECOND DEATH</b>	Trumpet 7 Time to judge the dead
	New Heaven and New Earth created; The new Jerusalem comes to earth. Eternity	

## When will Punishment Occur?

I believe the Bible teaches there will be two punishments at the end of days. First, the wrath of God will come, and then the final judgement. As we have stated before the wrath of God is not for his children; therefore, they will be raptured or protected before His wrath takes place. However, the wrath of "the Dragon" will be a time of testing for all humanity; thus God has stated over and over that He will be with us. He will never leave us nor forsake us no matter what the circumstances may look like. It would seem fair to say; God is free to rapture His saints once the last person destined to reject him, during the time of the Dragon, has done so.

*Revelation 15:5-8 5 And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened: 6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles. 7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever. 8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled. KJV.*

The releasing of the Dragon from the bottomless pit initiates the final deception. Once the seventieth week is complete the wrath of God will begin. Starting at verse 5, we see these seven vials are the seven final plagues of God's wrath. They have been determined for all the wicked throughout all of human history. I have often wondered; when the righteous are raptured to heaven will the wicked dead be brought back to earth to receive these last seven vials? Time will tell.

*1Th 5:1 But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you. 2 For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. 3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape. 4 **But ye, brethren, are not in darkness**, that that day should overtake you as a thief. 5 **Ye are all the children of light**, and the children of the day: we are **not of the night, nor of darkness**. 6 Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but **let us watch and be sober**. 7 For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken are drunken in the night. 8 But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation. 9 **For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ**. 10 Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him. KJV (emphasis mine)*

I love this verse, "But ye, brethren, are not in darkness." To me, this verse has two meanings. We are not people of the dark/night, but more importantly, we are not part of the deception. The final bowls of God's wrath will be God's last act on this earth. God's wrath will destroy all remaining human flesh, which will be their first death. Next, all mankind will stand at the judgement. The good will go to be with Yahusha, while the evil will go to the lake of fire which is the second death.

*Revelation 20:14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. KJV*

*Revelation 20:15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire. KJV*

It is at this point the saints will be in heaven with their Saviour, and the wicked will be in hell with their leader.

*Revelation 21:8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.*

God Bless you as you have studied the scripture with me. 2 Timothy 2:15 says,

*Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. KJV*

# Conclusion

The world stage appears to be set for the overtaking by the Little Horn.

Headlines in Christian articles, video tag lines, together with many talk shows all saying the appearance of the Little Horn/antichrist is near. With many saints believing in their hearts the end is very quickly approaching, all seem to be pointing to the fact that the fulfillment of the book of Revelation may be upon us soon.

From the timeline we have created we can now insert current events into it to see if they truly do line up with Scripture. If they do not, we can discard them as a true prophetic fulfillment and see them as a stepping stone towards the final fulfillment of any given scripture. Some examples of this might be: the fact that the Islamic color is green and thus could be part of the fulfillment of the fourth horse called death. It is not the total fulfillment as that will be when the Little Horn and False Prophet kill all who will not worship them. In fact, the rise of the Islamic nation is a major part of the end times events which leads up to the Revelation 13 beasts, both #1 & 2.

Another such marker is the Roman Catholic Church appearing to be the Harlot that rides the beast system. Although the harlot did not start out as this church, it sure appears that is how it is ending up. What we do know is a false religion will rise to ultimate power with the first beast of Revelation 13, and when this happens, we will know for sure if our assumptions were correct. Until that time all we can do is watch and wait for scripture to be both fulfilled and revealed to us.

The antichrist system/iniquity force is definitely rising to authority on the earth. We know from scripture this system began in the garden of Eden and continued to grow until the overthrowing of Jerusalem by Babylon. This system will end with the rise of the Little Horn. It would appear the false Jewish religion, known today as the Zionist, and not to be confused with true Zionist that love God, got their start in Babylon. They were

responsible for the crucifixion of Jesus and will be responsible for ushering in of the beasts in Revelation 13. They say they love God but inwardly hate and despise Him. They have taken the Word of God, twisted and perverted it into something totally detestable to God. This system is the seven headed and ten horned beast Daniel saw thousands of years ago. It is also the beasts in the book of Revelation that John saw and wrote about.

As we approach the end of this age this beast will be our greatest spiritual and physical enemy. The deception it will bring will seek to deceive even the very elect of God. This system will call wrong right and right wrong. Today we can see the fulfillment of this in so many ways. The actions of mankind God called sin are now being heralded as normal or correct, while being a Christian is said to be the biggest threat facing our planet. Secular news medias across the country are all spewing the same headlines, and are all owned by a few Zionist elite. The days when reporters actually researched facts digging for news stories, and then holding the corrupt accountable are gone. Can we even trust the news we read and hear? The news appears to be controlled to the point where its main purpose is to funnel us into their belief system.

Secular schools in most countries teach the same style of curriculum. Universities, colleges, high schools, even elementary schools have all approved a similar stance that being; opposing the things of God, while approving the iniquity force/antichrist agenda. Bible colleges and mainline churches have not been left unscathed. They too appear to be weakening in their theology. Churches and pastors are embracing unbiblical ways and teachings, with many avoiding the book of Revelation altogether. The quest for a holy, set apart lifestyle has been done away with, and the need to keep God's commandments has all but been silenced. Christianity is forgetting, that in the very Bible they say they hold dear we have been instructed, by our eternal God, to keep the commandments as they are forever.

Lines for dividing nation against nation, kingdom against kingdom, have been cleverly crafted and selected for every country, pitting one group against another.

*Revelation 3:15-20 I know your works: you are neither cold nor hot. Would that you were either cold or hot! So, because you are lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I will spit you out of my mouth. For you say, I am rich, I have prospered, and I need nothing, not realizing that you are wretched, pitiable, poor, blind, and naked. I*

*counsel you to buy from me gold refined by fire, so that you may be rich, and white garments so that you may clothe yourself and the shame of your nakedness may not be seen, and salve to anoint your eyes, so that you may see. Those whom I love, I reprove and discipline, so be zealous and repent. Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears my voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and eat with him, and he with me. ESV*

Thank you for staying with me to the end. God is correcting and reproofing those whom he loves. He requires our repentance as we walk with him in these final days. Open the door and let Him come in unto you. It is my heart that you are blessed and encouraged to know you will make it through, whether you are to become part of the martyred who will rise to join Christ at his second coming, or whether you are part of the protected to go with Him into the millennium. Either way you are a winner and will see the fulfillment of many of these scriptures we have just studied.

We live in a time when the understanding of the book of Revelation is beginning to open. The connections between the events happening in daily life, and this book are truly amazing. Concealed in plain sight for centuries. The scriptures definitely identify all the events in the book of Revelation while time is revealing them to us, if we will allow it too. Push away some of the old information you have learned, and embrace what the Spirit of God is showing you today.

Part of the difficulty with understanding the book of Revelation is the facts that words have multiple meanings. We saw that when we have studied the word "beast." Similarly, this same difficulty occurred with the words like kings, heads, and mountains in the book of Revelation. Satan is called by various names as is God. The believers are referred in different ways, not to mention the fact that we often find gaps of time within passages. I heard these gaps explained this way; The events are the mountain tops we can see, while gaps are the valley between the peaks we cannot see! I thought that described the book of Revelation so well. It is the parts we cannot see that give us so much difficulty when trying to understand the book.

I pray that you will read the book of Revelation over and over, and receive the blessing promised to all who read it. It is my desire that this study has been a blessing to you also, and that your love for the book of Revelation has increased 100-fold.



*Revelation 1:3 "Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand," KJV (emphasis mine).*

Keep the words and truths you have learned, the truth God has revealed to you, close to your heart in the coming days, weeks and years. There is still much time to be spent on this earth, and great pressure still awaits those who know their God.

***Dan 11:32*** says it best! ***And with flatteries he shall cause to sin those that violate the covenant, but the people that do know their God shall be strong, and do exploits.*** Jubilees Version

I encourage you to know your God, to be strong, and not to violate God's Holy Covenant with you. Thank you for buying this book. Many times in the past I have wished I could copy parts of a book I owned, so I could share it with a friend or study it. I want to make parts of this book available to you for that purpose, as a thank you for your purchase. If you would like an unlocked copy of some of the charts, email me, and I will send them to you.

[Ischurek51@gmail.com](mailto:Ischurek51@gmail.com)

REVELATION  
CHRONOLOGICALLY  
ARRANGED

*Lois Blais Schurek*

# Revelation Chronologically Arranged

King James Version

## Revelation 1:1-20

1 The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John: 2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw. 3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

### John Greets the Seven Churches

4 John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne; 5 And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, 6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen. 7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen. 8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

### John's Vision on Patmos

9 I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ. 10 I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet, 11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea. 12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks; 13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle. 14 His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire; 15 And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters. 16 And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp two edged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength. 17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last: 18 I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death. 19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the

things which shall be hereafter; 20 The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.

## **Revelation 2:1-29**

### Message to the Church in Ephesus

1 Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks; 2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars: 3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted. 4 Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love. 5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent. 6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. 7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

### Message to the Church in Smyrna

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive; 9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan. 10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life. 11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.

### Message to the Church in Pergamum

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges; 13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth. 14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication. 15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate. 16 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth. 17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it.

#### Message to the Church in Thyatira

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass; 19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first. 20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols. 21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not. 22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. 23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works. 24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden. 25 But that which ye have already hold fast till I come. 26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations: 27 And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father. 28 And I will give him the morning star. 29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

#### Revelation 3:1-22

#### Message to the Church in Sardis

1 And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead. 2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God. 3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee. 4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy. 5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels. 6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

#### Message to the Church in Philadelphia

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth; 8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name. 9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee. 10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth. 11 Behold, I come

quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown. 12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name. 13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

#### Message to the Church in Laodicea

14 And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God;

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. 16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth. 17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked: 18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see. 19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent. 20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. 21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne. 22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

### **Revelation 4:1-11**

#### The Throne in Heaven

1 After this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter. 2 And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne. 3 And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald. 4 And round about the throne were four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold. 5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God. 6 And before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts full of eyes before and behind. 7 And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle. 8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come. 9 And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever, 10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns

before the throne, saying, 11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

## **Revelation 5:1-14**

### The Book with Seven Seals

1 And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals. 2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof? 3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon. 4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

### The Lamb is Worthy

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof. 6 And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth. 7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne. 8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of Saints. 9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; 10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

### The Lamb Exalted

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; 12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing. 13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever. 14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

## **Revelation 6:1-11**

### The First Seal: Rider on a White Horse

1 And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see. 2 And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

#### The Second Seal: War

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see. 4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

#### The Third Seal: Famine

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand. 6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

#### The Fourth Seal: Death

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see. 8 And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

#### The Fifth Seal: Martyrs

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: 10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? 11 And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

### **Revelation 14:6-8**

#### The Three Angels and Babylon's Fall

6 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, 7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

### **Revelation 18:1-24**

#### Babylon is Fallen

1 And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. 2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. 3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of



the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. 5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities. 6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double. 7 How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow. 8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

#### Lament over Babylon

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning. 10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come. 11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more: 12 The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble, 13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men. 14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all. 15 The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing, 16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls! 17 For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off, 18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city! 19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate.

#### The Saints Rejoice

20 Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her. 21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all. 22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee; 23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were

all nations deceived. 24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

### **Revelation 17:1-7**

1 And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters: 2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication. 3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. 4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: 5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. 6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration. 7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

### **Revelation 12:7-12**

7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, 8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. 9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the devil, and satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. 10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night. 11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death. 12 Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time

### **Revelation 13:1-18**

#### **The Beast Out of the Sea**

1 And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy. 2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority. 3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after

the beast. 4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him? 5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months. 6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven. 7 And it was given unto him to make war with the Saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations. 8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. 9 If any man have an ear, let him hear. 10 He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the Saints.

#### The Beast Out of the Earth

11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. 12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. 13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, 14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live. 15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

#### The Mark of the Beast

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: 17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. 18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.

### **Revelation 14:9-13**

9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, 10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: 11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name. 12 Here is the patience of the Saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus. 13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

## Revelation 19:1-21

### Rejoicing in Heaven

1 And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God: 2 For true and righteous are his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand. 3 And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever. 4 And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia. 5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

### The Marriage of the Lamb

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. 8 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints. 9 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God. 10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

### The Rider on the White Horse

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war. 12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself. 13 And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God. 14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. 15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. 16 And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

### Defeat of the Beast

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God; 18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone. 21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

### **Revelation 20:1-3**

#### **Satan Bound the Thousand Years**

1 And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. 2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, 3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

### **Revelation 7:1-17**

#### **God's People will Be Preserved**

1 And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree. 2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, 3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

#### **144,000 Sealed**

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel. 5 Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand. 6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephtalim were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand. 7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand. 8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

#### **Praise from the Great Multitude**

9 After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands; 10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb. 11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four

beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God, 12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they? 14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. 15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them. 16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat. 17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes

### **Revelation 20:4-6**

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. 5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection. 6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

### **Revelation 14:1-5**

#### The Lamb and the 144,000

1 And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads. 2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps: 3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth. 4 These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb. 5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

### **Revelation 11:1-6**

#### The Two Witnesses

1 And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein. 2 But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months. 3 And I will

give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth. 4 These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth. 5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed. 6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

## **Revelation 8:2-13**

2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets. 3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne. 4 And the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand. 5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

### **The First Four Trumpets**

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound. 7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up. 8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood; 9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed. 10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters; 11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter. 12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise. 13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!

## **Revelation 11:7-14**

### **The Witnesses Killed and Raised**

7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them. 8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called

Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. 9 And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves. 10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them. 12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them. 13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven. 14 The second woe is past; *and*, behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

### **Revelation 20:7-10**

7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, 8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. 9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them. 10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

### **Revelation 12:1-6**

#### The Woman and the Dragon

1 And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: 2 And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads. 4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born. 5 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne. 6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days.

### **Revelation 17:7-11**

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns. 8 The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder,



whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is. 9 And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth. 10 And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space. 11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

## **Revelation 9:1-12**

### **The Fifth Trumpet**

1 And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit. 2 And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit. 3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power. 4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads. 5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man. 6 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men. 8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions. 9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle. 10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months. 11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon. 12 One woe is past; and, behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

## **Revelation 17:12-18**

12 And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast. 13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast. 14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him *are* called, and chosen, and faithful. 15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues. 16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire. 17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled. 18 And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

## **Revelation 12:13-17**

### **The Dragon Persecutes the Woman**

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child. 14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent. 15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood. 16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth. 17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

## **Revelation 6:12-17**

### **The Sixth Seal: Terror**

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood; 13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. 14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. 15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; 16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: 17 For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

## **Revelation 8:1**

### **The Seventh Seal**

1 And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

## **Revelation 15:1-8**

### **Seven Angels with Seven Plagues**

1 And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God.  
2 And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.  
3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.

4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened: 6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles. 7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever. 8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

## **Revelation 16:1-21**

### The First Six Bowls of Wrath

1 And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood. 5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus. 6 For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy. 7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire. 9 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, 11 And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty. 15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame. 16 And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.

### The Seventh Bowl of Wrath

17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done. 18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great. 19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath. 20 And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found. 21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

## **Revelation 9:13-21**

### **The Sixth Trumpet**

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, 14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates. 15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men. 16 And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them. 17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone. 18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths. 19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt. 20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk: 21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

## **Revelation 10:1-11**

### **The Angel and the Small Scroll**

1 And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire: 2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth, 3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices. 4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not. 5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven, 6 And swore by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the

sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer: 7 But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth. 9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey. 10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter. 11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

## **Revelation 14:14-20**

### The Harvest of the Earth

14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle. 15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe. 16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped. 17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe. 19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepress of the wrath of God. 20 And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

## **Revelation 11:15-19**

### The Seventh Trumpet

15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever. 16 And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God, 17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned. 18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

## **Revelation 20:11-15.**

### The Final Judgment

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. 12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. 13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. 14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. 15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

## **Revelation 21:1-27**

### A New Heaven and a New Earth

1 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. 2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. 3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God. 4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful. 6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely. 7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son. 8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

### The New Jerusalem

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife. 10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, 11 Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal; 12 and had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel: 13 On the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates. 14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof. 16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal. 17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel. 18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass. 19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald; 20 The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst. 21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass. 22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it. 23 And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof. 24 And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it. 25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there. 26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it. 27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

## **Revelation 22:1-21**

### The River of Life

1 And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb. 2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. 3 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him: 4 And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads. 5 And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

### Jesus is Coming

6 And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done. 7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book. 8 And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things. 9 Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God. 10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand. 11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him

be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be. 13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city. 15 For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

#### Nothing May Be Added

18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: 19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book. 20 He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus. 21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen





Lois was raised in British Columbia until age 14, when she moved to Alberta with her family. Upon moving to Alberta, she met the love of her life, in the small Salvation Corp where they were both attending. Five years later, at age 19, Dave and Lois would marry. Two years after their marriage they would begin their family, with three beautiful baby girls in thirty months. Life was busy for her, but despite her business she pursued her passion for decorating, going on to become a Certified Interior Decorator with the University of Alberta. Lois pursued another passion of hers and that was helping people. At age 49 she and Dave would adopt a handsome, 20 month old baby boy. Having special needs, Bailey consumed most of her time. Lois and her husband have since sold their businesses and retired to the beautiful mountains in the interior of British Columbia. Here she has once again pursued another passion of hers, that being the Book of Revelation. Lois has loved this subject. It seemed like a puzzle that would unlock when the time was right, revealing God's marvellous plan for his people. Lois wants to use this book to bless two very special ministries that she has supported in the past. All proceeds from the sale of this book, will go directly to those ministries. Thank you for buying this book and for supporting God's work.

***“2 Samuel 22:47***

***The LORD liveth; and blessed be my rock; and exalted be the God of the rock of my salvation.” KJV***